



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

ENGLISH
LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY
OF OXFORD

~~112~~
C.I.

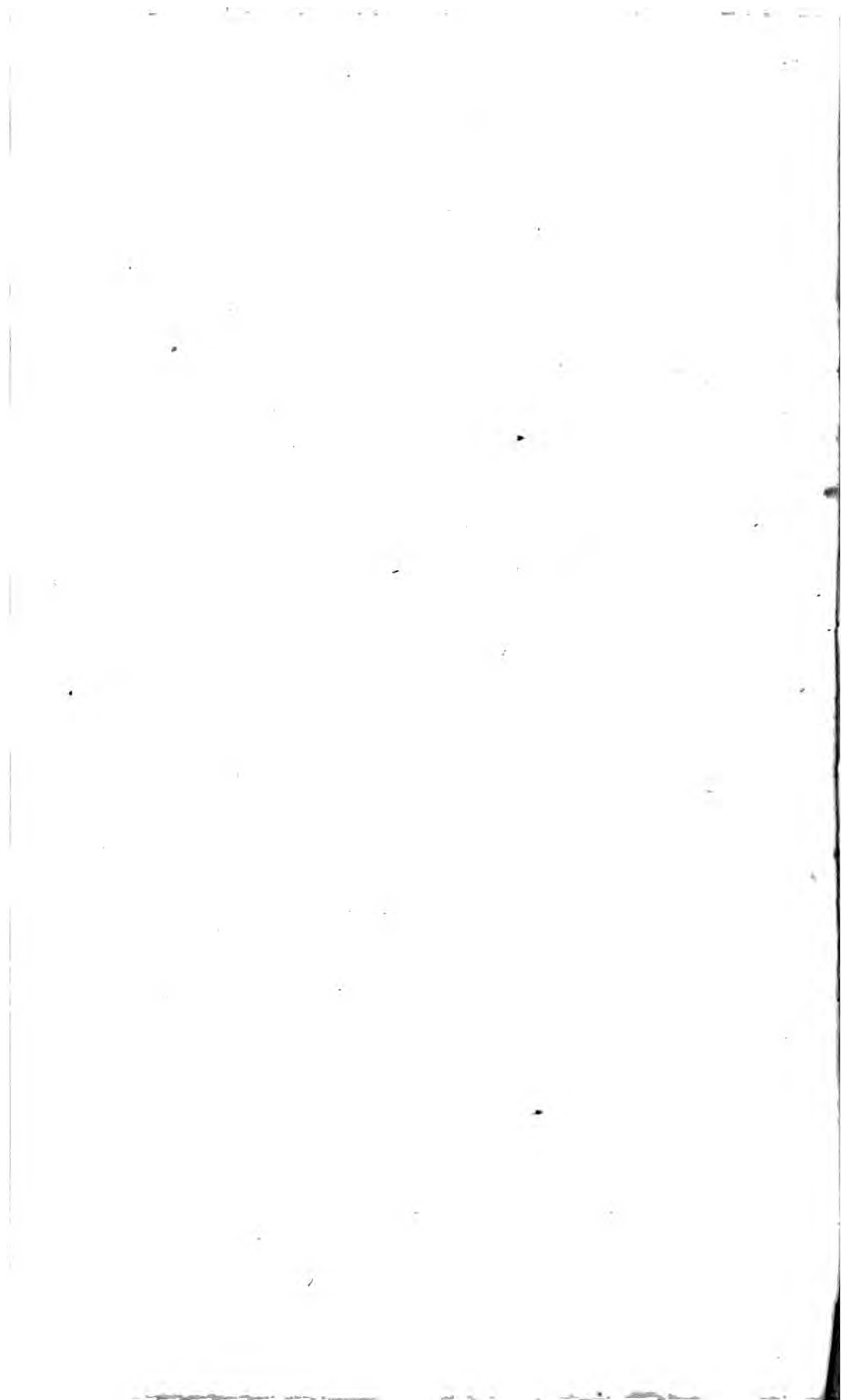
UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
ENGLISH FACULTY LIBRARY

*This book was bought with
a grant from the*
PASSMORE EDWARDS
TRUST FUND

40441

XL 8.23 HOR





THE
WORKS
OF
HORACE,

Translated Literally into

ENGLISH PROSE.

BY C. SMART, A. M.

Of PEMBROKE-COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

The FIFTH EDITION.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

V O L. II.

L O N D O N :

Printed for T. CARNAN, in St. Paul's Church-Yard.

MDCCLXXX.

1875

Q. Horatii Flacci

S A T Y R A R U M

LIBER I.

Q. HORATII FLACCI
SATYRARUM
LIBER I.

SATYRA I.
AD MÆCENATEM.

Omnibus, maxime vero avaris, sortem suam gravem esse.

QUI fit, Mæcenas, ut nemo, quam sibi sortem
Seu Ratio dederit, seu Fors objecerit, illa
Contentus vivat ; laudet diversa sequentes ?
O fortunati mercatores, gravis annis (a)
Miles ait, multo jam fractus membra labore. 5
Contra mercator, navim jactantibus Austris,
Militia est potior. quid enim ? concurritur : horæ
Momento cita mors venit, aut victoria læta.
Agricolam laudat juris legumque peritus,
Sub galli cantum consultor ubi ostia pulsat. 10
Ille, datis vadibus, qui rure extractus in urbem est,
Solos felices viventes clamat in urbe.

(a) Armis. Anon.

T H E
S A T I R E S
O F
H O R A C E.
B O O K I.

S A T I R E I.

T O M Æ C E N A S.

That all, but especially the covetous, think their own condition the hardest.

HOW comes it to pass, Mæcenas, that no one lives content with his condition, whether Reason gave it him, or Chance threw it in his way ; *but* praises those who have different pursuits ? O happy merchants ! says the soldier, oppressed with years *and* now broke down in his limbs thro' excess of labour. On the other side, the merchant, when the south-winds toss his ship, *cries* warfare is preferable ; for why ? The engagement is begun, and in an instant comes there a speedy death, or a happy victory. The lawyer praises the farmer's *state*, when the client knocks at his door by cock-crow. *But* he who having entered into a recognizance, is dragged from the country into the city, *cries* those only are happy who

Cætera de genere hoc (adeo sunt multa) loquacem
 Delassare valent Fabium, ne te morer, audi
 Quo rem deducam, si quis Deus, en ego, dicat, 15
 Jam faciam quod vultis : eris tu, qui modo miles,
 Mercator ; tu consultus modo, rusticus : hinc vos,
 Vos hinc mutatis discedite partibus, eia,
 Quid statis ? Nolint : atqui licet esse beatis,
 Quid causæ est, merito quin illis Jupiter ambas 20
 Iratas buccas inflet, neque se fore posthac
 Tam facilem dicat, votis ut præbeat aurem ?

Præterea, ne sic (a), ut qui jocularia, ridens
 Percurram : (quanquam ridentem dicere verum
 Quid vetat ? ut (b) pueris olim dant crustula blandi
 Doctores, elementa velint ut discere prima. 26
 Sed tamen amoto quæramus seria ludo.)
 Ille gravem duro terram qui vertit aratro,
 Perfidus hic caupo (c), miles, nautæque, per omne
 Audaces mare qui currunt, hac mente laborem 30
 Sese ferre, fenes ut in otia tuta recedant,
 Aiunt, cum sibi sint congesta cibaria : sicut
 Parvula (nam exemplo est) magni formica laboris
 Ore trahit quodcunque potest, atque addit acervo
 Quem struit, haud ignara ac non incauta futuri. 35
 Quæ, simul inversum contristat Aquaris annum,
 Non usquam prorepat, et illis utitur ante
 Quæsitis (d) sapiens : cum te neque fervidus æstus
 Demoveat lucro, neque hiems, ignis, mare, ferrum ;
 Nil obstat tibi, dum ne sit te ditior alter. 40
 Quid juvat immensum te argenti pondus et auri
 Furtim defossa timidum deponere terra ?

(a) Prætero ne sic. *Anon.* (b) *Et. Sanaal.* (c) *Causidi-*
cus vafer hic. Markl. (d) *Quæsitis patiens.*

live in the city. The other *instances* of this kind (they are so numerous) would weary out the loquacious Fabius *to repeat them*. Not to keep you in suspense, attend to what an issue I will bring this matter. If any God should say, Lo! I will effect what you desire: you that was just now a soldier, shall be a merchant; you *that was* lately a lawyer, *shall be* a farmer. Do ye depart one way, and ye another, having exchanged the parts *you are to act in life*. How now! why do you stand? They are unwilling, and yet it is in their power to be happy. What reason, *then*, can be assigned, but that Jupiter should deservedly distend both his cheeks in indignation, and declare that for the future he will not be so indulgent as to lend an ear to their prayers? But furthermore, that I may not run over this in a laughing manner, like those who treat on ludicrous subjects: (tho' what hinders one to be merry and tell the truth? As good-natur'd teachers at first give cakes to their boys, that they may be willing to learn their first rudiments. However, railery apart, let us investigate serious matters.) He that turns the lumpish glebe with the hard plough-share, this fraudulent adulterer *of the law*, the soldier, and the sailors, who dauntless run thro' every sea, profess that they endure toil with this intention, that, when old men, they may retire into a secure resting-place, when *once* they have got together a sufficient provision.

Thus the little ant (for she may serve for an example,) of great industry, carries with her mouth whatever she is able, and adds to her heap, which she piles up, by no means ignorant of, and not improvident for the future.

Which *ant*, *nevertheless*, as soon as Aquarius saddens the inverted year, never creeps abroad, but wisely makes use of those *stores* which were provided before hand: while neither sultry summer, nor winter, fire, ocean, sword, can drive you from *the pursuit of gain*. You surmount every obstacle, that no other man may be richer than yourself. *But* what pleasure is it for you, anxious to deposit an immense weight of silver and gold in the earth dug up by stealth, *to hide it?*

Quod si comminuas, vilem redigatur ad assem.
 At, ni id fit, quid habet pulchri constructus acervus ?
 Millia frumenti tua triverit area centum ; 45
 Non tuus hoc capiet venter plus quam meus : ut si
 Reticulum panis venales inter onusto
 Forte vehas humero ; nihilo plus accipias quam
 Qui nihil portarit. vel dic, quid referat intra
 Naturæ fines viventi, (a) jugera centum, an 50
 Mille aret ? at suave est ex magno tollere acervo.
 Dum ex parvo nobis tantundem haurire relinquas,
 Cur tua plus laudes cumeris granaria nostris ?
 Ut, tibi si fit opus liquidi non amplius urna,
 Vel cyatho ; et dicas, Magno de flumine malim 55
 Quam ex hoc fonticulo tantundem sumere. eo fit
 Plenior ut si quos delectet copia iusto,
 Cum ripa simul avulsos ferat Aufidus acer.
 At qui tantuli eget, quanto est opus, is neque limo
 Turbatam haurit aquam, neque vitam amittit in un-
 dis. 60

At bona pars hominum decepta cupidine falso,
 Nil fatis est, inquit : quia tanti, quantum habeas, fis.
 Quid facias illi ? jubeas miserum esse, libenter (b)
 Quatinus id facit. ut quidam memoratur Athenis
 Sordidus ac dives, populi contemnere voces 65
 Sic solitus : populus me fibilat ; at mihi plaudo
 Ipse domi, simul ac nummos contemplor in arca.
 Tantalus a labris sitiens fugientia captat
 Flumina—quid rides ? mutato nomine, de te
 Fabula narratur. congestis undique faccis 70
 Indormis inhians, et tanquam parcere sacris
 Cogaris, aut pictis tanquam gaudere tabellis.
 Nescis quo valeat nummus, quem præbeat usum ?

(a) Viventis. *Cunn.* (b) Jubeas miserum esse libenter. *Bentl.*

But if you should lessen it, it may be reduced *in time* to a paltry farthing.

But, unless that be the case, what beauty has an accumulated hoard? Tho' your thrashing-floor should yield an hundred thousand bushels of corn, your belly will not on that account contain more than mine: just as if it was your lot to carry on your loaded shoulder the basket of bread amongst slaves, you would receive no more *for your own share*, than he who bore no part of the burthen. Or tell me, what it is to the purpose of that man, who lives within the compass of nature, whether he plow an hundred or a thousand acres?

But it is still delightful to take out of a great hoard.

While you leave us as much to take out of a moderate *store*, why should you extol your *great* granaries, more than our small repositories? As if you had occasion for no more than a pitcher or glaſs of water; and should say, I had rather draw *so much* from a great river, than the same water from this little fountain. Hence it comes, that the rapid Aufidus carries away together with the bank, such an abundance more copious than is just delights. But he who desires *only* so much as is sufficient, neither drinks *his* water fouled with mud, nor loses his life in the waves. But a great majority of mankind, misled by depraved desire, cry, No sum is enough; because you are esteemed in proportion to what you possess. What can one do to *such a tribe as this*? *Why*, bid them be wretched, since their inclination prompts them to it. As a certain person is recorded to have lived at Athens, covetous and rich, who was wont to despise the talk of the people in this manner: The croud hisses me *abroad*; but I applaud myself at home, as soon as I contemplate my money in my chest. The thirsty Tantalus catches at the streams that elude his lips. Why do you laugh? The name changed, the tale is told of you. You sleep upon your bags, heaped up on every side, *avidously* gaping over them, and are obliged to abstain from them, as if they were consecrated things, or to amuse yourself with them, as you would with pictures. Are you ignorant of what *real* value money is, what use it

Panis ematur, olus, vini sextarius; adde,
 Queis humana sibi doleat natura negatis. 75
 An vigilare metu exanimem, noctesque diesque
 Formidare malos fures, incendia, servos,
 Ne te compilent fugientes; hoc juvat? horum
 Semper ego optarim pauperrimus esse bonorum.
 At si condoluit tentatum frigore corpus, 80
 Aut alius casus lecto te (a) affixit; habes qui
 Assideat, fomenta paret, medicum roget, ut te
 Suscitet, ac reddat gnatis carisque propinquis?
 Non uxor salvum te vult, non filius; omnes
 Vicini oderunt, noti, pueri, atque puellæ. 85
 Miraris, cum tu argento post omnia ponas,
 Si nemo præstet, quem non merearis, amorem?
 Atqui (b) cognatos nullo natura labore
 Quos tibi dat, retinere velis, servareque amicos;
 Infelix operam perdas: ut si quis asellum 90
 In campo doceat parentem currere frenis.
 Denique sit finis quærendi: cumque habeas plus,
 Pauperiem metuas minus; et finire laborem
 Incipias, parto quod avebas: nec facias quod
 Umidius quidam (c) (non longa est fabula) dives 95
 Ut metiretur nummos, ita sordidus, ut se
 Non unquam servo melius vestiret; ad usque
 Supremum tempus, ne se penuria victus
 Opprimeret, metuebat: at hunc liberta securi
 Divisit medium, fortissima Tyndaridarum. 100

(a) Lecto te afflixit.
 qui tam. Bentl.

(b) An si cognatos.

(c) Umidius,

can afford? Bread, herbs, a * bottle of wine, may be purchased *with it*; to which *necessaries* add *such others* as being with-held, human nature would be uneasy with itself. What, to watch, half dead with terror, night and day, to dread profligate thieves, fire, and your slaves, lest they should run away and plunder you; is this delightful? *As for me*, I should always wish to be very poor in possessions held upon these terms.

But if your body should be disordered by being seized with a cold, or any other casualty should confine you to your bed; you have one that will abide by you, prepare medicines, intreat the physician that he would raise you to your feet, and restore you to your children and dear relations.

Nor your wife, nor your son, desires your recovery; all your neighbours, acquaintance, *nay the very boys and girls*, hate you. *And* do you wonder, that no one tenders you the affection, which you by no means merit, since you prefer your money to every thing else? But if you think to retain, and preserve for your friends, the relations which nature gives you, without taking any pains; wretch that you are, you lose your labour equally, as if any one should train an ass to be obedient to the rein, *and* run in the Campus Martius. At last, let there be some end to your searching *after riches*: and since you have more *than enough*, be in less dread of poverty; and begin to cease from your toil, that being acquired which you coveted: nor do as did one Umidius, 'tis no tedious story, who was so rich he measured his money, *but* so fordid that he never cloathed himself any better than a slave; *and*, even to his last moments, was in dread lest want of bread should starve him: but his freed-woman, the † bravest of all the daughters of Tyndarus, cut him in two with a hatchet.

* Sextarius, which is here rendered a bottle, was about a pint and half our measure.

† Helen and Clytemnestra, the daughters of Tyndarus, killed their husbands, Deiphobus and Agamemnon, with this weapon.

Quid mi igitur suades? ut vivam Mænius? aut sic
 Ut Nomentanus? Pergis pugnantiæ secum
 Frontibus adversis componere. non ego avarum
 Cum veto te fieri, vappam jubeo ac nebulonem.
 Est inter Tanaim quiddam, focerumque Viselli: 105
 Est modus in rebus; sunt certi denique fines,
 Quos ultra citraque nequit consistere rectum.

Illuc, unde abii, redeo. nemon' ut avarus
 Se probet, ac potius laudet diversa sequentes?
 Quodque aliena capella gerat distentius uber 110
 Tabescat? neque se (a) majori pauperiorum
 Turbæ comparet? hunc atque hunc superare laboret?
 Sic festinanti semper locupletior obstat:
 Ut cum carceribus missos rapit ungula currus;
 Instat equis auriga suos vincentibus, illum 115
 Præteritum temnens extremos inter euntem.
 Inde fit, ut raro, qui se vixisse beatum
 Dicat, et exacto contentus tempore, vita
 Cedat, uti conviva satur, reperire queamus.

Jam satis est: ne me Crispini serinia Lippi 120
 Compilasse putes, verbum non amplius addam.

(a) Neque se meliori.

What therefore do you persuade me to? That I should lead the life of a * Mænius? Or in such a manner as a Nomentanus?

You are going *now* to make things tally, that are contradictory in their natures. When I bid you not be a miser, I do not order you to become a spendthrift and a prodigal. There is some difference, *sure*, between the case of † Tanais and his son-in-law Visellius: there is a mean in *all* things; finally there are certain boundaries, on either side of which *moral* rectitude cannot exist. *But* I return now from whence I digressed. Can no one, after the miser's example, like his own station, but must rather praise those who have different pursuits? And pine because his neighbour's she-goat bears a more distended udder? Nor consider himself in relation to the greater multitude of poor? *But* labour to surpass, *first* one, and *then* another? Thus the richer man is always an obstacle to one that is hastening *to be rich*: as when the courser whirls along the chariot, dismissed from the place of starting, the charioteer pushes at those horses that outstrip his own, despising him that is left behind coming on amongst the last. Hence it is, that we rarely find a man, who can *truly* say he has lived happy, and content with his past life, can retire from the world, like a satisfied guest. *But what I've said* at present is sufficient: nor will I add one word more, lest you should suspect that I have plundered the scrutore of the bleary-eyed ‡ Crispinus.

* Mænius and Nomentanus, two infamous prodigals.

† Tanais and Visellius, two persons labouring under disorders of very opposite natures.

‡ A voluminous scribler.

S A T Y R A II.

Improbos, dum vitia quædam declinant, in contraria incidere.

A Mbubaiarum collegia, pharmacopolæ,
 Mendici, mimæ balatrones; hoc genus omne
 Mœstum ac sollicitum est cantoris morte Tigelli:
 Quippe benignus erat. contra hic, ne prodigus esse
 Dicatur, metuens, inopi dare nolit amico, 5
 Frigus quo duramque famem depellere possit.
 Hunc si perconteris, avi cur atque parentis
 Præclaram ingrata stringat malus ingluvie rem,
 Omnia conductis coemens obsonia nummis;
 Sordidus, atque animi quod parvi nolit haberi, 10
 Respondet: laudatur ab his, culpatur ab illis.
 Fufidius vappæ famam timet ac nebulonis,
 Dives agris, dives positus in fenore nummis.
 Quinas hic capiti mercedes exsecat; atque
 Quanto perditior quisque est, tanto acrius urget: 15
 Nomina sectatur, modo sumpta veste virili
 Sub patribus duris, tironum. maxime, quis non,
 Jupiter, exclamat, simul atque audivit? At in se
 Pro quæstu sumtum facit. Hic? vix credere possis
 Quam sibi non sit amicus: ita ut pater ille, Terenti
 Fabula quem miserum gnato vixisse fugato 21
 Inducit, non se pejus cruciaverit atque hic.
 Si quis nunc quærat, Quo res hæc pertinet? illuc:
 Dum vitant stulti vitia, in contraria currunt.
 Malthinus tunicis demissis ambulat; est qui 25

Inguen

SATIRE II.

Bad men, when they avoid certain vices, fall into their opposite extremes.

THE tribes of minstrels, quacks, strollers, mimics, blackguards; all this set is sorrowful and dejected on account of the death of the singer Tigellius: for he was liberal towards them. On the other hand, this man, dreading to be called a spendthrift, won't give a poor friend even wherewithal to keep off cold and pinching hunger. But if you ask him why he wickedly consumes the noble estate of his grandfather and father in tasteless gluttony, buying with borrowed money all sorts of dainties; he answers, because he is unwilling to be reckoned fordid, or a man of a mean spirit: for this he is praised by some, and condemned by others. Fufidius, wealthy in land, wealthy in money put out at interest, is afraid of having the character of a rake and spendthrift. This fellow deducts 5 per cent. interest from the principal at the time of lending; and the more desperate in his circumstances any one is, the more severely he pinches him: he hunts out the names of young fellows that have just put on the * toga virilis under rigid fathers. Who does not cry out, O sovereign Jupiter! when he has heard of such knavery? But you'll say, perhaps, this man expends upon himself in proportion to his immense gain. What he? You can hardly believe how little a friend he is to himself: in so much as that † father, whom Terence's comedy introduces as living miserable after he had caused his son to run away from him, did not torment himself worse than he. Now, if any one should ask, to what purpose does this matter tend? I answer to this; namely, while fools shun one sort of vices, they fall upon their opposite extremes. Malthinus walks with his garments trailing upon the ground; there is another droll fellow

* The Roman youths put on the toga virilis, or manly gown, at about seventeen.

† Menedemus, in the *Heautontimorumenos*.

Inguen ad obscœnum subductis usque facetus :
 Pastillos Rufillus olet, Gorgonius hircum.
 Nil medium est. sunt qui nolint tetigisse, nisi illas,
 Quarum subsuta talos tegat instita veste :
 Contra, alius nullam, nisi olenti in fornice stantem.
 Quidam notus homo cum exiret fornice ; Maeste 31
 Virtute esto, inquit sententia dia Catonis.
 Nam simul ac venas inflavit tetra (a) libido ;
 Huc juvenes æquum est descendere, non alienas
 Permolere uxores. Nolim laudari, inquit, 35
 Sic me, mirator cunni Cupiennius albi.

Audire est operæ precium, procedere recte
 Qui mœchis non vultis, ut omni parte laborent ;
 Utque illis multo corrupta dolore voluptas,
 Atque hæc rara, cadat dura inter sæpe pericla. 40
 Hic se præcipitem tecto dedit : ille flagellis
 Ad mortem cæsus : fugiens hic decidit acrem
 Prædonum in turbam : dedit hic pro corpore nummos :
 Hunc perminxerunt calones : quin etiam illud
 Accidit, ut cuidam testes caudamque falacem 45
 Demeteret ferrum. jure omnes : Galba negabat.

Tutior at quanto merx est in classe secunda !
 Libertinarum dico : Sallustius in quas
 Non minus insanit quam qui mœchatur. at hic fi
 Qua res, qua ratio suaderet, quoque modeste 50
 Munifico esse licet, vellet bonus atque benignus
 Esse ; daret quantum satis esset, nec sibi damno
 Dedecorique foret. verum hoc se amplectitur uno ;
 Hoc amat, et laudat : matronam nullam ego tango.

(a) Tenta. Anon.

who *goes* with them tucked up even to his middle : Rufillus smells like perfume itself, *but* Gorgonius like a he-goat. *In fine*, there is no mean *observed*. There are some who would not for the world keep company with a lady, unless her modest garment perfectly conceal her feet. * Another, again, will only have such as take their station in a stinking brothel. When a certain noted spark came out of a bawdy-house ; the divine Cato *greeted* him with this sentence, Proceed (says he) in your virtuous course. For when once foul lust has inflamed the veins, 'tis right for young fellows to come hither, in comparison of their having to do with other mens wives. I should not be willing to be commended on such terms, says Cupiennius, an admirer of the filken veil.

Ye that do not wish well to the proceeding of adulterers, it is worth your while to attend how they are hampered on all sides ; and that their pleasure, which happens to them but seldom, is interrupted with a great deal of pain, and often in the midst of very great dangers. One has thrown himself headlong from the top of a house : another has been whipt almost to death : a third, in his flight has fallen into a merciless gang of thieves : another has paid a fine, to *avoid* corporal punishment : the lowest servants have treated another with the vilest indignities. Moreover, this misfortune happened to a certain person, he entirely lost his manhood. Every body said it was with justice : *but* Galba denied it.

But how much safer is the traffic amongst *women* of the second rate ! I mean the freed women : after which Sallustius is not less mad, than he who commits adultery. But if he had a mind to be good and generous *to them*, as far *only* as his estate and reason would direct him, and as far as man might be liberal with moderation ; he would give a sufficiency, not what would bring upon himself *at once* ruin and infamy. However he hugs himself in this one *consideration* ; this he delights in, this he extols : I meddle with no

* Horatium in quibusdam nolim interpretari. *Quintilian.*
matron.

Ut quondam Marfæus amator Originis ; ille, 55
 Qui patrium mimæ donat fundumque laremque,
 Nil fuerit mi inquit, cum uxoribus unquam alienis.
 Verum est cum inimis, est cum meretricibus : unde
 Fama malum gravius, quam res, trahit. an tibi abunde
 Personam fatis est, non illud, quidquid ubique 60
 Officit, evitare ? bonam deperdere famam,
 Rem patris oblimare, malum est ubicunque. quid inter,
 Est in matrona, ancilla, peccesse togata ?

Villius in Fausta Sullæ gener (hoc miser uno
 Nomine deceptus) pœnas dedit usque superque 65
 Quam fatis est, pugnis cæsus, ferroque petitus,
 Exclusus fore ; cum Longareus foret intus.
 Huic si, mutonis verbis. mala tanta (a) videnti
 Diceret hæc animus : quid vis tibi ? nunquid ego a te
 Magno prognatum deponco confule cunnum, 70
 Velatumque stola, mea cum conferbuit ira ?
 Quid responderet ? Magno patre nata puella est.
 At quanto meliora monet, pugnantiaque istis
 Dives opis natura suæ ! tu si modo recte
 Dispensare velis, ac non fugienda petendis 75
 Immiscere. tuo vitio, rerumne labores,
 Nil referre putas ? quare, ne pœniteat te,
 Define matronas sectarier : unde laboris
 Plus haurire mali est, quam ex re decerpere fructus.
 Nec magis huic inter niveos viridesque lapillos 80
 (Sic licet hoc, Cerinthe, tuum) tenerum est femur,
 aut crus
 Rectius ; atque etiam melius persæpe togatæ.
 Adde huc, quod mercem sine fucis gestat ; aperte

(a) Mala tanta videntis.

matron. Just as Marfæus, the lover of the *courtezan* Origo; he who gives his paternal estate and seat to an actress, *and then* says, I never had any thing to do with other mens wives. But you have with actresses, you have with common strumpets: from whence your reputation derives a greater perdition than your estate. What, is it abundantly sufficient to avoid the person *merely*, and not that *vice* which is universally noxious? To lose one's good name, to squander a father's effects, is in every respect an evil. What is the difference, *then, with regard to yourself*, whether you sin with the person of a matron, a maiden, or a prostitute?

Villius, the son-in-law of Sylla, (*for it was* by this title he was misled) suffered *for his commerce* with Fausta an adequate, and more than adequate punishment, by being drubbed and stabbed, while he was shut out, that the *scoundrel* Longareus might enjoy her within. *Suppose* this *young man's* mind had addressed him in the words of his appetite, sensible of such evil consequences: What would you have? Did I ever, when my ardour was at the highest, demand a woman descended from a great consul, and covered with robes of quality? What could he answer *to this*? *Why*, the girl was sprung from an illustrious father. But how much better things, and how different from this, does nature, abounding in stores of her own, recommend! if you would only make a proper use of them, and not confound what is to be avoided, with that which is desirable. Do you think it is of no consequence, whether your distress arises from your own fault, or from *a real deficiency* of things? Wherefore, that you may not repent *when it is too late*, put a stop to your pursuit after matrons: from whence more trouble is derived, than you can obtain enjoyment, *even* from the accomplishment of the affair. Nor has *this particular matron*, amidst her pearls and emeralds, a softer breast, or limbs more delicate, (tho' this be *a notion* of your's, Cerinthus,) *than a courtezan*; nay, the prostitutes are frequently preferable *in these respects*. Add to this, that *the prostitute* bears about her merchandise

Quod venale habet, ostendit; nec, si quid honesti est,
 Jactat, habetque palam, quærit quo turpia celet. 85
 Regibus hic mos est; ubi equos mercantur, apertos
 Inspiciunt: ne, si facies (ut sæpe) decora
 Molli fulta pede est, emtorem inducat (a) hiantem,
 Quod pulchræ clunes, breve quod caput, ardua cervix.
 Hoc illi recte. ne corporis optima lynceis 90
 Contemplere oculis; Hypsæa cæcior, illa
 Quæ mala sunt, spectes. O crus, O brachia Verum
 Depygis, nasuta, brevi latere, ac pede longo est.
 Matronæ, præter faciem, nil cernere possis,
 Cætera, ni Catia est, demissa veste tegentis. 95
 Si interdicta petes, vallo circumdata, (nam te
 Hoc facit infanum) multæ tibi tum officient res:
 Custodes, lectica, ciniffones, parasitæ,
 Ad talos stola demissa, et circumdata palla:
 Plurima, quæ invideant pure apparere tibi rem. 100
 Altera nil obstat: Cõis tibi pene videre est
 Ut nudam; ne crure malo, ne sit pede turpi:
 Metiri possis oculo latus. an tibi mavis
 Infidias fieri, preciumque avellier, ante
 Quam mercem ostendi? Leporem venator ut ulta 105

(a) Ducat. Bentl.

chandise without any varnish, *and* openly shews what she has to dispose of; nor, if she has ought more comely than ordinary, does she boast and make an ostentation of it, *while* she is industrious to conceal that which is offensive. This is the custom with men of fortune; when they buy horses, they inspect them uncovered: that if a beautiful fore-hand (as it often *happens*) be supported by a tender hoof, it may not take in the buyer, eager for the bargain, because the back is handsome, the head little, and the neck stately. This they do judiciously. Do you, *therefore, in the same manner* contemplate the perfections of each *fair-one's* person with the eyes of * Lynceus: *but* be blinder than † Hypsæa, when you survey such parts as are deformed. *You may cry out, O what a handsome leg! O what delicate arms?* but *you must suppress* that she is low-hip'd, short-waisted, with a long nose, and a splay foot. A man can see nothing but the face, of a matron, who carefully conceals her other charms, unless it be a Catia. But if you will seek after *forbidden charms*, (for the *circumstance of their being forbidden* makes you mad after them), surrounded as they are with a fortification, many obstacles will then be in your way; such as guardians, the sedan, dressers, parasites, the long robe hanging down to the ancles, and covered with an upper garment: *in short, there will be* a multiplicity of circumstances, which will hinder you from having a fair view. The ‡ other throws no obstacles in your way: thro' the silken vest you may discern her almost as well as if she was naked; that she have neither a bad leg, nor a disagreeable foot, you may survey her perfectly with your eye. Or would you chuse to have a trick put upon you, and your money extorted, before the goods are shewn you? *But perhaps you'll sing to me these verses out of Callimachus,*
As the huntsman pursues the hare in the deep snow,

* One of the Argonauts, so sharp-sighted, that he was fabled to see at the distance of one hundred and thirty miles.

† A lady of the Plautian family remarkable for bad eyes---or perhaps injudicious in the choice of her lovers.

‡ The courtesan.

but

In nive sectatur, positum sic tangere nolit :
 Cantat, et apponit : meusest amor huic similis ; nam
 Transvolat in media posita, et fugientia captat.
 Hiscene verficulis speras tibi posse dolores,
 Atque æstus, curasque graves, e pectore (a) pelli ? 110
 Nonne, cupidinibus (b) statuat natura modum quem,
 Quid latura, sibi quid sit dolitura negatum,
 Quærere plus prodest, et inane abscindere foldo ?
 Num, tibi cum fauces urit fitis, aurea quæris
 Pocula ? num esuriens fastidis omnia præter 115
 Pavonem rhombumque ? tument tibi cum inguina,
 num, si
 Ancilla, aut verna est præsto puer, impetus in quem
 Continuo fiat, malis tentigine rumpi ?
 Non ego : namque parabilem amo venerem facilem-
 que.
 Illam : post paulo, sed pluris, si exierit vir, 120
 Gallis : hanc, Philodemus ait, sibi, quæ neque magno
 Stet precio, neque cunctetur, cum est iussa, venire.
 Candida rectaque fit, munda hactenus, ut neque longa
 Nec magis alba velit, quam det natura, videri.
 Hæc ubi supposuit dextro corpus mihi lævum, 125
 Ilia et Egeria est : do nomen quodlibet illi.
 Nec vereor, ne, dum futuo, vir rure recurrat ;
 Janua frangatur ; latret canis ; undique magno
 Pulsa domus strepitu resonet ; (c) ne pallida lecto
 Desiliat mulier ; miseram se conscia clamet ; 130
 Cruribus hæc metuat, doti deprensa, egomet mi,

(a) E pectore tolli. (b) Nonne cupidinibus statuit. (c) Ve
 pallida lecto.

but disdains to touch it when it is placed before him. Thus sings the rake, and applies it to himself : my love is like to this, for it passes over *with contempt* an easy prey, and pursues what flies from it. *But* do you hope that grief, and uneasiness, and bitter anxieties, will be expelled from your breast by such verses as these ? Would it not be more profitable to enquire what boundary nature has affixed to the appetites, *namely*, what she can patiently do without, and what she would lament the deprivation of, and *by this means* separate what is solid from what is vain ? What ! when thirst parches your jaws, are you solicitous for golden cups to drink out of ? What ! when you are hungry, do you despise every thing but peacock and turbot ? *And* when your passions are inflamed, and a common gratification is at hand, would you rather be consumed with desire, than possess it ? *If you would*, I would not : for I love such pleasures as are of easiest attainment. But she whose language is, “ by and by,” “ but for a small matter more,” “ if my husband should be out of the way,” *is only* for petites maitres ; and for himself, Philodemus says he chuses her, who neither stands for a great price, nor delays to come when she is ordered. Let her be fair and straight, and so far decent as not to appear desirous of seeming fairer than nature has made her. When I am in the company of such an one, *says he*, she is my Ilia and Egeria : *in short*, I give her any *tender* name. Nor am I apprehensive, while I am in her company, lest her husband should return from the country ; the door should be broke open ; the dog should bark ; the house shaken should resound on all sides with a great noise ; lest the woman, pale *with fear*, should bound away from me : lest the maid, conscious *of guilt*, should cry out, she is undone : lest she should be in apprehension for her limbs, the detected *wife* for her portion, *and* I for myself : lest I must run away with my cloaths all loose,
and

Discincta tunica fugiendum est, ac pede nudo ;
 Ne nummi pereant, aut pyga, aut denique fama.
 Deprendi miserum est ; Fabio vel iudice vincam.

S A T Y R A III.

*In amicorum vitiis connivendam, neque peccata omnia in
 scelerum numero ponenda.*

OMnibus hoc vitium est cantoribus, inter amicos
 Ut nunquam inducant animum cantare rogati ;
 Injussi nunquam desistant. Sardus habebat
 Ille Tigellius hoc. Cæsar, qui cogere possêt,
 Si peteret per amicitiam patris, atque suam, non 5
 Quidquam proficeret : si collibuisse, ab ovo
 Usque ad mala (a) citaret, Io Bacche, modo summa
 Voce, modo hac, resonat quæ chordis quatuor ima.
 Nil æquale homini fuit illi : sæpe velut qui
 Currebat fugiens hostem : persæpe velut qui 10
 Junonis sacra ferret : habebat (b) sæpe ducentos,
 Sæpe decem servos : modo reges atque tetrarchas,
 Omnia magna loquens ; modo : sit mihi mensa tripes,
 et
 Concha salis puri, et toga, quæ defendere frigus,
 Quamvis crassa, queat, decies centena dedisses 15
 Huic parco, paucis contento ; quinque diebus

(a) Iteraret, Io Bacche.

(b) Alebat. Bentr.

and bare-footed, for fear my money, or my person, or, finally, my character, should be demolished. It is a dreadful thing to be caught : I could prove this, even if * Fabius was the judge.

S A T I R E III.

We ought to connive at the faults of our friends, and all faults are not to be ranked in the catalogue of crimes.

THIS is a fault common to all singers, that amongst their friends they never are inclined to sing when they are asked, *but* unrequested they never desist. Tigellius, that *singer* of Sardinia, had this *fault*. Had Cæsar, who could have forced him to compliance, besought him on account of his father's friendship, and his own, he would have had no success : *but* if he *himself* was disposed to sing, he would chant † *Io Bacche* over and over, from the ‡ beginning of an entertainment to the very conclusion of it ; one while at the highest pitch of his voice, at another time with that which answers to the deepest string of the tetrachord. There was nothing uniform in that fellow : frequently would he run along, as one flying from an enemy ; more frequently *he walked* as if he bore *in procession* the sacrifice of Juno : he had often two hundred slaves, and often *but* ten : one while talking of kings and potentates, and every thing that was magnificent ; at another, " Let me have *only* a
" three-legged table, and a feller of clean salt, and a
" gown, which, tho' coarse, may be sufficient to keep
" out the cold." Had you given ten hundred thousand sesterces to this moderate man, who was content with such small matters, in five days time there would

* *An eminent lawyer, who had himself been detected in a frolic of this nature.*

† *The two initial words of some drinking song, from which the whole took its appellation.*

‡ *From the egg to the apple, the former of which was served up at the opening, the latter at the conclusion of the feast.*

Nihil erat in oculis, noctes vigilabat ad ipsum
 Mane; diem totum stertebat. nil fuit unquam
 Sic impar sibi. nunc aliquis dicat mihi. Quid tu?
 Nullane habes vitia? Imo alia, et (a) fortasse minora.

Mænius absentem Novium cum carperet: heus tu,
 Quidam ait, ignoras te? an ut ignotum dare nobis 22
 Verba putas? Egomet mi ignosco, Mænius inquit.
 Stultus et improbus hic amor est, dignusque notari.
 Cum tua (b) prævideas oculis mala lippus inunctis;
 Cur in amicorum vitiis tam cernis acutum, 26
 Quam aut aquila, aut serpens Epidaurius? at tibi con-
 tra

Evenit, inquirant vitia ut tua rursus et illi.
 Iracundior est paulo: minus aptus acutis
 Naribus horum hominum: rideri possit, eo quod 30
 Rusticius tonso toga defluit, et male laxus
 In pede calceus hæres. at est bonus, ut melior vir
 Non alius quisquam; at tibi amicus: at ingenium ingens
 Inculto latet hoc sub corpore. denique teipsum
 Concute, num qua tibi vitiorum inseverit olim 35
 Natura, aut etiam consuetudo mala, namque
 Neglectis urenda filix innascitur agris.

Illuc prævertamur. amatorem quod amicæ
 Turpia decipiunt cæcum vitia, aut etiam ipsa hæc
 Delectant; veluti Balbinum polypus (c) Agnæ 40
 Vellem in amicitia sic erraremus, et isti
 Errori nomen virtus posuisset honestum.
 At, pater ut gnati, sic nos debemus, amici
 Si quid sit vitium, non fastidire. strabonem
 Appellat pætum pater; et pullum, male parvus 45
 Si cui filius est; ut abortivus fuit olim

(a) Haud fortasse minora. (b) Prætercas, Sanad. (c) Polypus
 Hagnæ.

Sisyphus:

be nothing in his bags. He sat up at nights *even* to day-light : he snored out all the day. Never was there any thing so inconsistent with itself. Now some person may say to me, What *are* you ? Have you no faults ? But *they are* others, and perhaps of a less culpable nature.

When Mænius railed at Novius in his absence : Hark ye, says a certain person, are you ignorant of your own *character* ? Or do you think to impose yourself upon us as *a person* we do not know ? As for me, I forgive myself, quoth Mænius. This is a foolish and impious *self-love*, and worthy to be stigmatized. When you look over your own vices, winking *wilfully* at them, as it were, with fore eyes ; why are you with regard to those of your friends as sharp-sighted as an eagle, or the Epidaurian serpent ? But, on the other side of the question, it is your fate, that your friends should enquire into your vices in turn. *A certain person* is a little too hasty in his temper : *and* not well calculated to bear the sharp-witted sneers of these men : he may be made a jest of, because his gown hangs awkwardly, he *at the same time* being trimmed in a very rustic manner, and his wide shoe hardly sticks to his foot. But he is *so* good, that no man can be better ; but he is your friend : but an immense genius is concealed under this unpolished person of his. Finally, sift yourself thoroughly, whether nature has originally sown the seeds of any vices in you, or even an ill habit *has done it*. For the fern, fit *only* to be burned, over-runs the neglected fields.

But let us return from our digression. As his mistress's disagreeable failings escape the blinded lover, or even these give him pleasure ; as Agna's wen does to Balbinus. I could wish that we erred in this manner with regard to friendship, and that virtue had affixed a reputable appellation to such an error. And as a father ought not to condemn his son, if he has any defect, in the same manner we ought not to *condemn* our friend. The father calls his squinting boy, a pretty leering rogue ; and if any man has a little de-

Sisyphus: hunc Varum, distortis cruribus; illum
 Balbutit Scaurum; pravis fultum male talis.
 Parcior hic vivit; frugi dicatur; ineptus
 Et jactantior hic paulo est; concinnus amicis 50
 Postulat ut videatur: at est truculentior atque
 Plus æquo liber; simplex fortisque habeatur:
 Caldior est; acres inter numeretur. opinor,
 Hæc res et jungit, junctos et servat amicos.
 At nos virtutes ipsas invertimus, atque 55
 Sincerum cupimus vas incrustare. probus quis
 Nobiscum vivit, multum demissus homo: (a) illi
 Tardo, cognomen pingui damus: hic fugit omnes
 Infidias, nullique malo latus obdit apertum;
 (Cum genus hoc inter vitæ (b) versetur, ubi acris 60
 Invidia, atque vigent ubi crimina) pro bene sano
 Ac non incauto, fictum astutumque vocamus.
 Simplicior quis et est, (qualem me sæpe libenter
 Obtulerim tibi, Mæcenas) ut sorte legentem
 Aut tacitum (c) impellat, quovis sermone molestus;
 Communi sensu plane caret, inquam. cheu 66
 Quam temere in nosmet legem lancimus iniquam!
 Nam vitiiis nemo sine nascitur; optimus ille est,
 Quis minimis urgetur. amicus dulcis, ut æquum est,
 Cum mea compenset vitiiis bona, pluribus hisce 70
 (Si modo plura mihi bona sunt) inclinet, amari

(a) Homo ille. (b) Hoc inter vitæ versetur. (c) Aut ta-
 citum. Impediat. *Benil.*

spicable brat, such as the abortive * Sisyphus formerly was, he calls it a sweet moppet: this *child* with distorted legs, *the father*, in a fondling voice, calls one of the † Vari; and another, who is club-footed, he calls a † Scaurus. Thus, if this friend of your's lives more sparingly than ordinary, let him be styled a man of frugality: another is impertinent, and apt to brag a little; he requires to be reckoned entertaining to his friends; but *another* is too rude, and takes greater liberties than are fitting; let him be esteemed a man of sincerity and bravery: is he too fiery? Let him be numbered amongst persons of spirit. This method, in my opinion, both unites friends, and preserves them in a state of union. But we invert the very virtues themselves, and are desirous of throwing dirt upon the untainted vessel. If a man of probity live amongst us, *and is* a person of singular diffidence; we give him the name of a dull and fat-headed fellow; this man avoids every snare, and lays himself open to no ill-defiging *villain*; (since we live amidst such a *wicked* race, where keen envy and flagitiousness are flourishing) instead of a sensible and wary man, we call him a disguised and subtle fellow. And if any one is more open, *and less reserved* than usual, (in such a degree as I often have presented myself to you, Mæcenas) so as perhaps impertinently to interrupt a person reading, or musing, with any kind of prate; we cry, *this fellow* actually wants common sense. Alas! how indiscreetly do we ordain a severe law against ourselves. For no one is born without vices: *and he is* the best man who is incumbered with the least. When my dear friend, as is *no more than* just, weighs my good qualities against my bad ones; let him, if he is willing to be beloved, turn the scale to the majority of the former, (if I have indeed a majority of good qualities: on this condition, he shall be

* Sisyphus, the son of M. Antony, the triumvir, was only two feet high.

† The Vari and Scauri were very noble families, and had their names originally from some of these defects.

Si volet : hac lege, in trutina ponetur eadem.
 Qui ne tuberibus propriis offendat amicum
 Postulat ; ignoscat verrucis illius. æquum est
 Peccatis veniam poscentem, reddere rursus. 75

Denique, quatenus excidi penitus vitium iræ,
 Cætera item nequeunt stultis hærentia ; cur non
 Ponderibus modulisque suis ratio utitur ? ac, res
 Ut quæque est, ita suppliciiis delicta coercet ?
 Si quis eum servum, patinam qui tollere jussus, 80
 Semefos pisces tepidumque ligurrierit jus,
 In cruce suffigat ; Labeone infamior inter
 Sanos dicatur. quanto hoc furiosius atque
 Majus peccatum est ? paulum deliquit amicus ;
 Quod nisi concedas, habere insuavis, acerbus : 85
 Odisti, et fugis, ut Drusonem debitor æris ;
 Qui nisi, cum tristes misero venere Calendæ,
 Mercedem, aut nummos unde unde extricat, amaras,
 Porrecto jugulo, historias, captivus ut, audit.
 Comminxit lectum potus, mensave catillum 90
 Evandri manibus tritum (a) dejecit. ob hanc rem,
 Aut positum ante mea quia pollum in parte catini
 Sustulit esuriens, minus hoc jucundus amicus
 Sit mihi ? quid faciam, si furtum fecerit, aut si
 Prodiderit commissa fide, sponsumve negarit ? 95
 Queis paria esse fere placuit peccata, laborant,
 Cum ventum ad verum est : sensus moresque repugnant,
 Atque ipsa utilitas, justi prope mater et æqui.

Cum proreperunt primis animalia terris,
 Mutum et turpe pecus, glandem atque cubilia propter
 Unguibus et pugnis, dein fustibus, atque ita porro 101

(a) Tortum. *Benil.*

placed in the same balance. He who requires that his friends should not take offence at his own *great* protuberances, should excuse his friend's *little* warts. It is *but* fair, that he who intreats a pardon for his faults, should *be ready* to grant one in his turn.

Upon the whole, for as much as the vice anger, as well as others inherent in weak *mortals*, cannot be totally eradicated; why does not *human* reason make use of its own *just* weights and measures? And so punish faults as the nature of the thing demands? If any man should punish with the cross a slave, who, being ordered to take away the dish, should gorge the half-eaten fish, and warm sauce; he would amongst the people in their senses be called a madder man than *Labeo. *But* how much more an irrational and heinous crime is this? Your friend *perhaps* has been guilty of a small error; which, unless you forgive, you ought to be reckoned a sour, an ill-natured fellow: *and yet* you hate him, and avoid him, as a *poor* debtor does Druso; who, when the woeful calends come upon the unfortunate man, unless he procures the principal or capital by hook or by crook, *is compelled* to hear his spiteful precedents with his neck stretched out like a slave. *Should my friend* in his liquor water *my* couch, or has he thrown down a jar carved by the hands of Evander; shall he for this *trifling* affair, or because in his hunger he has taken a chicken before me out of my part of the dish, be the less agreeable friend to me? *If so*, what could I do if he was guilty of theft, or had betrayed things committed to him in confidence, or broke his word? *They* who are pleased to *rank* all faults nearly on an equality, are gravelled when they come to the truth of the matter: *sound* sense and morality are against them, and utility itself, *which* is the *very* mother almost of right and equity.

When rude animals, they crawled forth upon the first-formed earth, the mute and dirty herd of 'em fought with their nails and fists for their acorn and

* Labeo, a petulant, abusive lawyer, who did not spare even Augustus himself.

Pugnant armis, quæ post fabricaverat usus :
 Donec verba, quibus voces sensusque notarent,
 Nominaque invenere : dehinc abiistere bello,
 Oppida cœperunt munire, et ponere leges, 105
 Ne quis fur esset, neu latro, neu quis adulter.
 Nam fuit ante Helenam cunnus teterrima belli
 Causa : sed ignotis perierunt mortibus illi,
 Quos, Venerem incertam rapientes, more serarum,
 Viribus editior cædebat, ut in grege taurus. 110
 Jura inventa metu injusti fateare necesse est,
 Tempora si fastosque velis involvere mundi.
 Nec Natura potest justo secernere iniquum,
 Dividit ut bona diversis, fugienda petendis :
 Nec vincet ratio hoc, tantundem ut peccet, idemque,
 Qui teneros caules alieni fregerit (a) horti, 116
 Et qui nocturnus sacra Divum legerit. adsit
 Regula, peccatis quæ pœnas irroget æquas :
 Ne scutica dignum horribili sectere flagello.
 Nam ut ferula cædas meritum majora subire 120
 Verbera, non vereor ; cum dicas esse pares res
 Furta latrociniis, et magnis parva mineris
 Falce recisurum simili te, si tibi regnum
 Permittant homines. si dives, qui sapiens est,
 Et sutor bonus, et solus formosus, et est rex ; 125
 Cur optas quod habes ? Non nosti quid pater (inquit)
 Chrysiippus dicat : sapiens crepidas sibi nunquam

(a) Infregerit. *Bentl.*

Nec

caves, afterwards with clubs, and finally with *regular* arms, which experience had forged: till they found out words and names, by which they ascertained their language and sensations: henceforward they began to abstain from war, to fortify towns, and establish laws, that no person, *with impunity*, might be a thief, a robber, or an adulterer. For before Helen's time, there existed *many* a woman, who was the dismal cause of war; but those *savage heroes* fell by unknown deaths, whom ravishing uncertain *venery*, as the bull *does* in the herd, the strongest slew. It must of necessity be acknowledged, if you have a mind to turn over the *æras* and annals of the world, that laws were invented from an apprehension of the *natural* injustice of *mankind*. Nor can *mere* nature separate what is unjust from what is just, in the same manner as she distinguishes what is good from its reverse, and what is to be avoided from that which is to be sought after: nor will reason persuade men to this, that he who breaks down the cabbage stalk of his neighbour, sins in as great a measure, and in the same manner, as he who steals by night things consecrated to the Gods. Let there be a standard settled, that may inflict adequate punishments upon crimes: lest you should persecute *any one* with the horrible thong, who is *only* deserving of a slight whipping. For I am not *in the least* apprehensive, that you should correct with the rod one that deserves to suffer severer stripes; since you assert that pilfering is an equal *crime* to an highway robbery, and threaten that you would prune off with an undistinguishing hook little and great vices, if mankind was to give you sovereignty over them*. If he be *necessarilly* rich, who is wise, and a good shoe-maker, and alone *truly* handsome, and a king *into the bargain*, why do you wish for that which you are possessed of? You do not understand what Chrysiippus, the father of *your sect*, says: the wise man never made himself shoe for slip-

* *The Doctrine of the Stoics, as explained by Chrysiippus, was that a wise man was not only ipso facto a king, but likewise of all trades and professions whatsoever.*

Nec soleas fecit : sutor tamen est sapiens. (a) Qui ?
 Ut, quamvis tacet Hermogenes, cantor tamen atque
 Optimus est modulator : ut Alfenus vaser, omni 130
 Abiecto instrumento artis, clausaque taberna,
 (b) Sutor erat : sapiens operis sic optimus omnis
 Est opifex, sic rex solus vellunt tibi barbam
 Lascivi pueri ; quos tu nisi fuste coerces,
 Urgeris turba circum te stante ; miserque, 135
 Rumperis, et latras, magnorum maxime regum.
 Ne longum faciam : dum tu quadrante lavatum
 Rex ibis, neque te quisquam stipator, ineptum
 Præter Crispinum, sectabitur ; et mihi dulces
 Ignoscent, si quid peccavero stultus, amici, 140
 Inque vicem illorum patiar delicta libenter ;
 Privatusque magis vivam te rege beatus.

S A T Y R A IV.

Satyrarum poetarum, ac suam præsertim in scribendo licentiam excusat.

EUPOLIS, atque Cratinus, Aristophanesque poetæ,
 Atque alii, quorum comœdia prisca virorum est,
 Si quis erat dignus describi, quod malus, aut fur,
 Quod mœchus foret, aut sicarius, aut alioqui
 Famosus ; multa cum libertate notabant. 5
 Hinc omnis pendet Lucilius, hosce secutus,
 Mutatis tantum pedibus numerisque ; facetus,
 Emunctæ naris, durus componere versus :
 Nam fuit hoc vitiosus ; in hora sæpe ducentos,
 Ut magnum, versus dictabat stans pede in uno. 10
 Cum flueret lutulentus erat quod tollere velles :
 Garrulus, atque piger scribendi ferre laborem ;
 Scribendi recte : nam ut multum, nil moror. ecce

(a) Est sapiens. Quo ? (b) Tonsor erat.

pers: nevertheless, the wise man is a shoe-maker. How so? In the same manner tho' *Hermogenes* be silent, he is a fine singer notwithstanding, and an excellent musician: and as the subtle lawyer *Alfenus*, after every instrument of his calling was thrown aside, and his shop shut up, was still a barber: thus is the wise man of all trades, thus is he a king. O greatest of great kings, the waggish boys pluck you by the beard; whom unless you restrain with your staff, you will be squeezed to pieces with a mob all about you, and you may wretchedly bark and burst your lungs in vain. Not to be tedious: while you, great monarch, shall go to the farthing-bath, and no guard shall attend you, except the absurd *Crispinus*; and my dear friends shall pardon me in any matter if I shall foolishly offend; I also in my turn will cheerfully put up with their faults; and thus, tho' a private man, I shall live more happily than you, that are a king.

S A T I R E IV.

He apologizes for the liberties taken by the satyric poets in general, and particular'y by himself.

THE poets *Eupolis*, and *Cratinus*, and *Aristophanes*, and others, who are authors of the ancient comedy, if there was any person deserving to be distinguished for being a rascal, or a thief, an adulterer, or a cut-throat, or in any shape an infamous fellow; they branded him with great freedom. Upon these models *Lucilius* entirely depends, having imitated them, changing only their feet and numbers: a man of wit, of great keenness, but harsh in the structure of his verses: for in this respect he was faulty; he would often, as a great feat, dictate two hundred verses in an hour, standing in the same position. As he flowed muddily, there was always something that one would wish to erase: he was verbose, and too lazy to endure the fatigue of writing; of writing accurately: for with regard to the quantity of his works, I make no account of it. But, see! *Crispinus* chal-

Crispinus (a) minimo me provocat : accipe, si vis,
 (b) Accipe jam tabulas : detur nobis locus, hora, 15
 Custodes ; videamus uter plus scribere possit.
 Di bene fecerunt, inopis me quodque pusilli
 Finxerunt, animi, raro et perpauca (c) loquentis ;
 At tu conclusas hircinis follibus auras,
 Usque laborantes dum ferrum molliat ignis, 20
 Ut mavis, imitare. beatus Fannius, ultro
 Delatis capsis et imagine : cum mea nemo
 Scripta legat, vulgo recitare timentis, ob hanc rem,
 Quod sunt quos genus hoc minime juvat ; utpote plures
 Culpari dignos. quem vis (d) media erue turba ; 25
 Aut (e) ob avaritiam, aut misera ambitione laborat.
 Hic nuptarum insanit amoribus, hic puerorum :
 Hunc capit argenti splendor ; stupet Albius ære :
 Hic mutat merces surgente a sole, ad eum quo
 Vespertina tepet regio : quin per mala præceps 30
 Fertur, uti pulvis collectus turbine ; ne quid,
 Summa deperdat metuens, aut ampliet ut rem.
 Omnes hi metuunt versus, odere poetas.
 Fœnum habet in cornu ; longe fuge : dummodo risum
 Excutiat sibi, non hic cuiquam parcat amico : 35
 Et quodcunque semel chartis illeverit, omnes
 Gestiet a furno redeuntes scire, lacuque,
 Et pueros et anus. agedum, pauca accipe contra.

(a) Mimo me provocat. *Hinsf.* Nummome. *Bentl.* (b) Ac-
 cipiam tabulas. (c) Loquentem. *Lamb.* (d) Mediam eripe
 turba---elige. (e) Ab avaritia. *Doussa.*

lenges me *even* for ever so little a *wager*. Take, if you dare, at this instant take your tablets : let there be a place, a time, and persons to see fair-play appointed, *and* let us see who can write the most. The Gods have done a good part by me, since they have framed me of an humble and meek disposition, speaking but seldom, *and then* but briefly : but do you, *Crispinus*, as much as you will, imitate air which is shut up in a leathern * bellows, which is perpetually puffing, till the fire softens the iron. Fannius is an happy man, who, of his own accord has presented his manuscripts and picture † to the *Palatine Apollo* : when not a soul will peruse my writings, who am afraid to rehearse in public, on this account, because there are certain persons who can by no means relish this kind of *satiric writing* ; as there are very many who deserve censure. Single any man out of the crowd ; he either labours under a covetous disposition, or through wretched ambition. One is mad in love with married women, another with children : a third the splendor of silver captivates : *Albius* is in raptures with ‡ brass : another exchanges his merchandise from the § rising sun, *even* to that with which the western regions are warmed : but, he is hurried headlong through dangers, as dust wrapped up in a whirlwind ; in dread lest he should lose any thing out of his capital, or *in hopes* that he may increase his store. All these are afraid of verses, they hate poets. “ He has
 “ hay on his horn, *they cry* ; avoid him at a great dis-
 “ tance ; if he can but raise a laugh for his own *diver-*
 “ *son*, he will not spare any friend : and whatever he
 “ has once blotted upon his paper, he will take plea-
 “ sure in letting all the boys and old women know, as
 “ they return from the bake-house, or the lake.” *But* come on, *please* to attend to a few words on the other side of the question.

* Literally goat's leather.

† The Augustan repository for the writings and effigies of men of genius.

‡ Brazen busts and vases.

§ From the east.

Primum ego me illorum, dederim quibus esse (a)
poetas,

Excerptam numero : neque enim concludere versum
Dixeris esse satis ; neque si quis scribat, uti nos,
Sermoni propiora, putes hunc esse poetam.
Ingenium cui fit, cui mens divinior, atque os
Magna sonaturum, des nominis hujus honorem.
Idcirco quidam comœdia, necne, poema 45
Effet, quæ vivere : quod acer spiritus ac vis
Nec verbis nec rebus inest ; nisi quod pede certo
Differt sermoni, sermo merus. at pater ardens
Sævit, quod meretrice nepos (b) insanus amica
Filius, uxorem grandi cum dote recuset ; 50
Ebrius et (magnum quod dedecus) ambulet ante
Noctem cum facibus. numquid Pomponius istis
Audiret leniora, pater si viveret ? ergo
Non satis est puris versum perscribere verbis ;
Quem si dissolvas, quivis stomachetur eodem 55
Quo personatus pacto pater. his, ego quæ nunc,
Olim quæ scripsit Lucilius, eripias si
Tempora certa, modosque, et, quod prius ordine ver-
bum est,
Posterius facias, præponens ultima primis,
Non, (ut si solvas, *Postquam discordia tetra* 60
Belli ferratos postes portasque refregit ;)
Invenias etiam disjecti membra poetæ.

Hactenus hac ; alias justum fit necne poema :
Nunc illud tantum quæram, meritorie tibi fit
Suspectum genus hoc scribendi. Sulcius acer. 65

(a) Poetis. *Heias.* (b) Meretrice nepos insanit amica.

In the first place, *then* I will except myself out of the number of those I will allow to be poets : for one must not call it sufficient to tag a verse ; nor if any person, like me, writes in a style bordering on conversation, must you esteem him to be a poet. Who has genius, who has a soul of a diviner cast, and a greatness of expression, give him the honour of this appellation. On this account some have queried whether comedy be a poem or not : because an animated spirit and force is neither in the style nor the subject-matter ; bating that it differs from prose by a certain measure, it is mere prose. But, *one may object to this, that even in comedy an inflamed father rages, because his dissolute son, mad after a prostitute mistress, refuses a wife with a large portion ; and (what is an egregious scandal) rambles about drunk with flambeaux by day-light. Yet could Pomponius, were his father alive, hear less severe reproofs ? Wherefore it is not sufficient to write verses merely in proper language ; which if you take to pieces, any person may storn in the same manner as * the father in the play. If from these verses which I write at this present, or those that Lucilius did formerly, you take away certain pauses and measures, and make that which was first in order hindermost, by placing the latter words before those preceded in the verse ; you will not discern the † limbs of a poet when thrown in pieces, in the same manner as you would were you to transpose ever so these lines of Ennius ;*

*When discord dreadful bursts the brazen bars,
And iron locks she rends to thunder forth her wars.* ❧

So far of this matter ; at another opportunity, *I may investigate* whether a comedy be a true poem or not. Now I shall only consider this point, whether this *satiric* kind of writing be deservedly an object of your

* *Demea in the Adelphi.*

† *Divest these lines as much as you please of the measure, nevertheless the poetical spirit will remain.*

suspicion

Ambulat, et Caprius, rauci male, cumque libellis;
 Magnus uterque timor latronibus: at bene si quis
 Et puris vivat manibus; contemnat utrumque.
 Ut sis tu similis Cæli Byrrhique latronum;
 Non ego sim Capri neque Sulci: cur metuas me? 70
 Nulla taberna meos habeat neque pila libellos,
 Queis manus infudet vulgi, Hermogenisque Tigelli.
 Non recito cuiquam, nisi amicis, idque coactus;
 Non ubivis, coramve quibuslibet, in mediis qui
 Scripta foro recitent, sunt multi; quique lavantes: 75
 Suave locus voci resonat conclusus, inanes
 Hoc juvat, haud illud quærentes, num sine sensu,
 Tempore num faciant alieno, lædere gaudes,
 (a) Inquit, et hoc studio pravus facis, unde petitur
 Hoc in me jactas? est auctor quis denique eorum 80
 Vixi cum quibus? absentem qui rodit amicum;
 Qui non defendit, alio culpante; solutos
 Qui captat risus hominum, famamque dicacis;
 Fingere qui non visa potest: commissa tacere
 Qui nequit; hic niger est, hunc tu, Romane, caveto.
 Sæpe tribus lectis videas cœnare quaternos; 86
 E quibus unus (b) amet quavis aspergere cunctos,
 Præter eum qui præbet aquam; post hunc quoque potus,
 Condita cum verax aperit præcordia liber.
 Hic tibi comis, et urbanus, liberque videtur, 90
 Infesto nigris: ego, si risi, quod ineptus
 Pastillos Rufillus olet, Gorgonius hircum,
 Lividus et mordax videor tibi? mentio si qua

(a) Inquis: et hoc.

(b) E quibus unus amet.

suspicion *or not*. Sulcius the virulent, and Caprius, *both* hoarse with their malignancy, walk *openly*, and with their * libels too *in their hands*; each of them a singular terror to robbers: but if a man lives honestly, and with clean hands, he may despise them both. Tho' you be like the highwaymen Cœlus and Byrrhus; I am not *a common accuser*, like Caprius and Sulcius: why *therefore* should you be afraid of me? No shop, nor stall holds my books, which the sweaty hands of the vulgar, and of Hermogenes Tigellius, may soil. I repeat to nobody, except my intimates, and that *only when I cannot possibly avoid it*; not any where, and before any body. There are many who recite their writings in the middle of the forum; and who *do it* while bathing: the closeness of the place *it seems* gives melody to the voice. This pleases coxcombs, who never consider whether they do this to no purpose, or at an improper time. But you, says he, delight to hurt people, and this you do out of a mischievous disposition. From what source do you throw this calumny upon me? Is any one then your voucher, with whom I have lived *in intimacy*? He who backbites his absent friend; *nay more*, who does not defend, at another's accusing him; who affects to raise loud laughs in company, and the reputation of a funny fellow *at others expence*; who can make things he never saw; who cannot keep secrets; he is a dangerous man: be you aware of him. You may often see it, *even in crowded companies*, where twelve sup together on three couches; one of which shall delight at any rate to asperse the rest, except him † who furnishes the bath; *and* him too afterwards in his liquor, when truth-telling Bacchus opens the secrets of his heart. *Yet* this man seems entertaining, and well bred, and frank to you who are an enemy to the malignant: but do I, if I have laughed because the fop Rufillus smells all perfumes, and Gorgonius like a he-goat, appear invidious and a snarler to you? If by any means mention

* Tablets containing articles of indictment.

† The host, master of the feast.

happen

De Capitolini furtis injecta Petilli

Te coram fuerit; defendas, ut tuus est mos : 95

Me Capitolinus convictore ufus amicoque

A puero est, caufaque mea permulta rogatus

Fecit; et incolumis lætor quod vivit in urbe :

Sed tamen admiror, quo pacto iudicium illud

Fugerit. hic nigræ succus loliginis, hæc est 100

Ærugo mera : quod vitium procul abfore chartis,

Atque animo prius, ut fi quid promittere de me

Poffum aliud, vere promitto. liberius fi

Dixero quid, fi forte jocosius, hoc mihi juris

Cum venia dabis. infuevit pater optimus hoc me, 105

Ut fugerem exemplis vitiorum quæque notando.

Cum me hortaretur, parce, frugaliter, atque

Viverem uti contentus eo quod mi ipse paraffet :

Nonne vides, Albi ut male vivat filius ? utque

(a) Barrus inops ? magnum documentum, ne patri-

am rem 110

Perdere quis velit. a turpi meretricis amore

Cum deterreret : Sectani diffimilis fis.

Ne fequerer mæchas, concessa cum venere uti

Poffem : Deprenfi non bella est fama Treboni,

Aiebat. fapiens, vitatu quidque petitu 115

Sit melius, caufas reddet tibi. mi fatis est, fi

Traditum ab antiquis morem fervare, tuamque,

Dum custodis eges, vitam famamque tueri

Incolumem poffim : fimul ac duraverit ætas

Membra animumque tuum, nabis fine cortice. fic me

Formabat puerum dictis : et five jubebat 121

Ut facerem quid; habes auctorem, quo facias hoc ;

Unum ex iudicibus felectis objiciebat :

Sive vetabat; an hoc inhonestum et inutile factu,

(a)

Necne

happen to be made of the thefts of Petillus Capitolinus in your company, you defend him after your manner : *as thus*, Capitolinus has had me for a companion and friend *even* from childhood, and on being applied to has done many things on my account ; and I am glad that he lives secure in the city : but I wonder, notwithstanding, how he evaded the sentence *that was passed against him*. This is the very essence of invidious poison, this is mere malice itself : which crime, that it shall be far remote from my writings, and prior to them, from my mind, I sincerely promise, if I can take upon me to promise any thing of myself : If I shall say any thing *in my writings* too freely, if perhaps too ludicrously, you must favour me by your indulgence with this allowance. *For my* excellent father inured me to this custom, that by noting each particular vice, I might avoid it by the example *of others*. When he exhorted me that I should live thriftily, frugally, and content with what he provided for me : don't you see, *would he say*, how wretchedly the son of Albius lives ? And how miserably Barrus ? An affecting lesson to hinder any one from squandering away his patrimony. When he would deter me from filthy fondness for a strumpet : *take care, said he*, that you do not resemble Sectanus. That I might not follow adulteresses, when I could enjoy a lawful amour : the character, cry'd he, of Trebonius, who was caught in the fact, is by no means clever. The philosopher may tell you the reasons for what is better to be avoided, and what to be pursued. It is sufficient for me, if I can preserve the morality traditional from my forefathers, and keep your life and reputation inviolate, so long as you stand in need of a guardian : as soon as age shall have strengthened your limbs and mind, you will swim without cork. In this manner he formed me as yet a boy : and whether he ordered me to do any particular thing ; you have an authority, *boy*, for doing this ; *then* he instanced some one out of the select magistrates : or did he forbid me *any thing* ; can you doubt, *says he*, whether this thing be dishonourable, and against your interest to be done, when this person and
the

Necne fit, addubites, flagret rumore malo cum 125
 Hic atque ille? (a) avidos vicinum funus ut ægros
 Exanimat, mortisque metu sibi parcere cogit:
 Sic teneros animos aliena opprobria sæpe
 Absterrent vitiiis. ex hoc ego sanus ab illis,
 Perniciem quæcunque ferunt: mediocribus, et queis
 Ignoscas, vitiiis teneor. fortassis et istinc 131
 Largiter abstulerit longa ætas, liber amicus,
 Consilium proprium. neque enim, cum lectulus, aut
 me

Porticus excepit. desum mihi: rectius hoc est:
 Hoc faciens vivam melius: sic dulcis amicis 135
 Occurram: hoc quidam non belle: numquid ego illi
 Imprudens olim faciam simile? hæc ego mecum
 Compressis agito labris. ubi quid datur oti,
 Illudo chartis. hoc est mediocribus illis
 Ex vitiiis unum: cui si concedere nolis, 140
 Multa poetarum veniat manus, auxilio quæ
 Sit mihi: (nam multo plures fumus) ac veluti te
 Judæi, cogemus in hanc concedere turbam.

S A T Y R A V.

*Iter quoddam suum Roma Brundisum usque singulari cum
 festivitate describit.*

EGRESSUM magna me accepit Aricia Roma
 Hospitio modico: rhetor comes Heliodorus,
 (b) Græcorum longe doctissimus: inde Forum Appi,
 Differtum nautis, cauponibus atque malignis.
 Hoc iter ignavi divisimus, altius ac nos 5
 Præcinctis unum: minus est gravis Appia tardis.
 Hic ego, propter aquam, quod erat deterrima, ventri
 Indico bellum, cœnantes haud animo æquo

(a) Vides vicinum funus. (b) Græcorum linguæ doctissimus.

Expec-

the other is become such a burning shame for his bad character *on these accounts?* As a neighbouring funeral dispirits sick gluttons, and thro' fear of death forces them to have mercy upon themselves: so other mens disgraces often deter tender minds from vices. From this *method of education* I am clear from all such vices, as bring destruction along with them: by lesser foibles, and such as you may think venial, I am possessed. And even from these, perhaps, a maturer age, the sincerity of a friend, or my own judgment, may make great reductions. For neither when I am in bed, or *walking* in the piazzas, am I wanting to myself: this way of proceeding is better: by doing such a thing I shall live more comfortably: by this means I shall render myself agreeable to my friends: such a transaction was not clever: what, shall I at any time imprudently commit any thing like it? These things I revolve in silence by myself. When I have any leisure, I amuse myself with my papers. This is one of those lesser foibles *I was speaking of*: to which if you don't grant your indulgence, a numerous band of poets may come, which will take my part: (for we are many more in number *now than ever*) and, like the Jews, we will force you to come over to our numerous party.

S A T I R E V.

He describes a certain journey of his from Rome to Brundisium with great pleasantry.

HAVING left magnificent Rome, Aricia received me in *but* a middling inn: Heliodorus the rhetorician, by far the most learned of the Grecians, *was* my fellow-traveller: thence we proceeded to Forum-Appi, stuffed with sailors and surly landlords. This stage, but one for persons more expedite than we, being laggard, we divided into two: the Appian way is less tiresome to slow travellers. Here I, on account of the water, which was execrable, proclaim war against my belly, waiting not without impatience for my
com-

Expectans comites. jam nox inducere terris
 Umbras, et cœlo diffundere signa parabat. 10
 Tum pueri nautis, pueris convicia nautæ
 Ingerere. huc apelle. trecentos inferis: ohe
 Jam satis est. Dum æs exigitur, dum mula ligatur,
 Tota abit hora. mali culices, ranæque palustres
 Avertunt somnos. (a) absentem ut cantat amicam 15
 Multa prolutus vappa nauta, atque viator
 Certatim: tandem fessus dormire viator
 Incipit; ac missæ pastum retinacula mulæ
 Nauta piger faxo religat, stertitque supinus.
 Jamque dies aderat, cum nil procedere lntrem 20
 Sentimus: donec cerebrosus profilit unus,
 Ac mulæ nautæque caput lumbosque saligno
 Fuste dolat. quarta vix demum exponimur hora
 Ora manusque tua (b) lavimus, Feronia, lympha.
 Millia tum pranti tria repimus; atque subimus 25
 Impositum faxis late candentibus Anxur.
 Huc venturus erat Mæcenas, optimus atque
 Cocceius, missi magnis de rebus uterque
 Legati; averfos soliti componere amicos.
 Hic oculis ego nigra meis collyria lippus 30
 Illinere. interea Mæcenas advenit, atque
 Cocceius, Capitoque simul Fonteius, ad unguem
 Factus homo; Antoni, non ut magis alter, amicus.

Fundos Aufidio Lusco prætore libenter
 Linqumus, infani ridentes præmia scribæ, 35
 Prætextam, et latum clavum, prunæque batillum.

(a) Absentem cantat amicam.

(b) Lavimur. *Hinf.*

In

companions, whilst at supper. Now the night was preparing to spread her shadows upon the earth, and to display the constellations in the heavens. Then our slaves began to be liberal of their abuse to the watermen, and the watermen to our slaves. "Here, bring to, *ye dogs*." "You are stowing in hundreds: hold, now *sure* there is enough." Thus while the fare is paid, and the mule fastened, a whole hour is passed away. The cursed gnats, and frogs of the fens drive off repose. While the watermen and passenger well soaked with plenty of thick wine, vie with one another in singing the praises of their absent mistresses: at length the passenger, being fatigued, begins to sleep; and the lazy waterman ties the halter of the mule turned out a grazing, to a *great* stone, and snores, lying flat on his back. And now the day approached, when we saw the boat made no way: until a choleric fellow, one of the passengers, leaps out of the boat, and drubs the head and sides of *both* mule and waterman with a willow cudgel. At last we were scarcely set ashore at the * fourth hour. We *instantly* wash our faces and hands in thy water, O Feronia. Then having dined we crawled on three miles *farther*; and arrive under Anxur, which is built upon rocks that look white to a great distance. Mæcenas was to come here, as was the excellent Cocceius, both sent ambassadors on matters of great importance; having been *before* accustomed to reconcile † friends at variance. Here, having got sore eyes, I was obliged to the use of the black ointment. In the mean time came Mæcenas, and Cocceius, and Fonteius Capito along with them, a nobleman of the greatest accomplishments; and intimate with Mark Antony, no man more so.

Without regret we *next* passed Fundi, where Aufidius Luscus was prætor, laughing *heartily* at the honours of *that* crazy scribe, *namely*, his prætexta, laticlave, and pan of incense. At our next *stage*, being weary,

* Our ten o'clock.

† Octavius and Antony.

In Mamurrarum lassæ deinde urbe manemus,
Murena præbente domum, Capitone culinam.

Postera lux oritur multo gratissima : namque
Plotius et Varius Sinuessæ, Virgiliusque 40
Occurrunt ; animæ, quales neque candidiores
Terra tulit, neque queis me sit devinctior alter.
O qui complexus, et gaudia quanta fuerunt !
Nil ego contulerim jucundo sanus amico.
Proxima Campano ponti quæ villula, tectum 45
Præbuit ; et parochi, quæ debent, ligna salemque.
Hinc muli Capuæ clitellas tempore ponunt.
Lusum it Mæcenæ, dormitum ego Virgiliusque :
Namque pila lippis inimicum et ludere crudis.

Hinc nos Coccei recipit plenissima villa, 50
Quæ super est Caudi cauponas. nunc mihi paucis
Sarmenti scurræ pugnam Messique Cicirri,
Musa, velim memores ; et quo patre natus uterque
Contuleret lites. Messî clarum genus—Osci :
Sarmenti domina exstat. ab his majoribus orti 53
Ad pugnam venire. prior Sarmentus ; Equi te
Esse feri similem dico. ridemus ; et ipse
Messius, Accipio : caput et movet. O ! tua cornu
Ni foret exsecto frons, inquit, quid faceres ; cum
Sic mutilus minitaris ? at illi fœda cicatrix 60
Setosam lævi frontem turpaverat oris.
Campanum in morbum, in faciem permulta jocatus,

Pastorem

we tarry in the city of the * Mamurræ, Murena complimenting us with his house, and Capito with his kitchen.

The next day arises by much the most agreeable of all: for Plotius, and Varius, and Virgil met us at Sinueffa; souls, more candid ones than which the world never produced, nor is there a person in the world more devoted to them than myself. O what embraces, and what transports were there *amongst us!* While I am in my senses, nothing *on earth* can I prefer to a companionable friend. The village which is next adjoining to the bridge of Campania, accommodated us with lodging *at night*; and the public officers with such a quantity of fuel and salt, as they are obliged to *by law*. From this place the mules deposited their pack-saddles at Capua betimes *in the morning*. Mæcenas goes to play *at tennis*; but I and Virgil to our repose: for to play at tennis is hurtful to weak eyes and feeble constitutions.

From this place the villa of Cocceius, situated above the Caudian inns, which abounds with plenty of *every thing that is good*, receives us. Now, my muse, I beg of you briefly to relate the *notable* engagement between the buffoon Sarmenus and Messius Cicirrus; and from what ancestry descended each entered to the contest. The illustrious race of Messius—† Ofcian: Sarmenus his ‡ mistress is still alive. Sprung from such families as these they came to the combat. *And first Sarmenus*; “I pronounce thee to have the very look of a mad horse.” We laugh; and Messius himself *says*, “I accept your challenge:” and wags his head. “O!” cries he, “if the horn was not cut off your forehead, what would you not do; since maimed as you are, you bully at such a rate?” For a foul scar had disgraced the left part of Messius’s grisly forehead. *Then* cutting many jokes upon his Campanian disease,

* Formiæ, from whence the family of the Mamurræ was derived.

† A very strong irony, for the Ofcians were infamous to a proverb.

‡ Sarmenus was consequently a slave.

Pastorem saltaret uti Cyclopa, rogabat :
 Nil illi larva aut tragicis opus esse cothurnis.
 Multa Cicirrus ad hæc : Donasset jamne catenam 65
 Ex voto Laribus, quærebat : scriba quod esset,
 Deterius nihilo dominæ jus esse. rogabat
 Denique, cur unquam fugisset ; cui satis una
 Farris libra foret, gracili sic, tamque pufillo.
 Prorsus jucunde cœnam produximus illam. 70

Tendimus hinc recta Beneventum; ubi sedulus hospes
 Pene arsit, macros dum turdos versat in igne ;
 Nam vaga per veterem dilapso flamma culinam
 Vulcano, summum properabat lambere tectum.
 Convivas avidos cœnam, servosque timentes 75
 Tum rapere, atque omnes restinguere velle videres.

Incipit ex illo montes Appulia notos
 Ostentare mihi, quos torret Atabulus : et quos
 Nunquam erepsimus, nisi nos vicina Trivici
 Villa recepisset, lacrymoso non sine fumo ; 80
 Udos cum foliis ramos urente camino.
 Hic ego mendacem stultissimus usque puellam
 Ad mediam noctem exspecto : somnus tamen aufert
 Intentum Veneri : tum immundo somnia visu
 Nocturnam vestem maculant ventremque supinum.

Quatuor hinc rapimur viginti et millia rhedis, 86
 Mansuri oppidulo, quod versu dicere non est,

Signis

and upon his face, he desired him to exhibit Polyphemus's dance; that he had no occasion for a masque, or the tragic buskins. Cicirrus *retorted* largely to these: he asked, whether he had consecrated his chain to the household Gods, according to his vow: tho' he was a scribe, *he told him*, his mistress's property in him was not the less *on that account*. Lastly, he asked, how he ever came to run away; such a lank, meagre fellow, for whom a * pound of corn *a-day* would be *more than* sufficient. *In short*, we were so diverted, that we continued that supper to an unusual length.

From hence we proceeded straight on for Beneventum; where the bustling landlord almost burnt himself, in roasting some lean thrushes: for the fire falling through the old kitchen *floor*, the spreading flame made a great progress towards the highest part of the roof. Then you might have seen the hungry guests and frighten'd slaves snatching their supper out of the *flames*, and every body endeavouring to extinguish the fire.

After this Apulia began to discover to me her † well-known mountains, which the ‡ Atabulus scorches with his blasts: and through which we should never have crept, unless the neighbouring village of Trivicus had received us, *but* not without a smoke that brought tears in our eyes; *occasioned* by a hearth's burning some green boughs with the leaves upon them. Here, like a great fool as I was, I wait till midnight for a deceitful mistress: sleep, however, overcomes me, whilst meditating love: and disagreeable dreams make me ashamed of myself and every thing about me.

From hence we were bowled away in chaises twenty-four miles, intending to stop at a little town, which

* *By the laws of the twelve tables, slaves are allowed a pound of corn a day each.*

† *Apulia was Horace's native country.*

‡ *A wind, the same as Iapyx. Vide Ode iii. Lib. I.*

Signis perfacile est. venit vilissima rerum
 Illic aqua ; sed panis longe pulcherrimus, ultra
 Callidus ut soleat humeris portare viator : 90
 Nam Canusi lapidosus : aquæ non ditior urna ;
 Qui locus a forti Diomede est conditus olim.
 Flentibus hinc Varius discedit mœstus amicis.

Inde Rubos fessi pervenimus ; utpote longum
 Carpentis iter, et factum corruptius imbri. 95
 Postera tempestas melior, via pejor, adusque
 Bari mœnia piscosi. dehinc Gnatia lymphis
 Iratis extructa dedit risusque jocosque ;
 Dum flamma sine, thura liquefcere limine sacro
 Persuadere cupit. credat Judæus Apella, 100
 Non ego. namque Deos didici securum agere ævum ;
 Nec, si quid miri faciat Natura, Deos id
 Tristes ex alto cœli demittere tecto.

Brundisium longæ finis chartæque viæque est.

one cannot name in a * verse, but is easily enough known by description. For water is sold here, though it is the worst in the world; but their bread is exceeding fine, insomuch that the wary traveller is used to carry it willingly on his shoulders; for *the bread* at Canusium is gritty; a pitcher of water is worth no more *than it is here*; which place was formerly built by the valiant Diomedes. Here Varius departs dejected from his weeping friends.

From hence we came to Rubi *very much* fatigued; because we made a long journey, and it was still render'd more troublesome by the rains. Next day the weather was better, *but* the road worse, even to the very walls of Barium that abound in fish. In the next place Egnatia, which *seems to have* been built † on troubled waters, gave us occasion for jests and laughter; for *they* wanted to persuade us, that at this sacred portal the incense melted without *the help* of fire. The Jew ‡ Apella may believe this, not I. For I learned from Epicurus that the Gods dwell in a state of tranquillity; nor, if nature effect any wonder, that the anxious Gods send it from the high canopy of the heavens.

Brundisium ends both my long journey and my paper.

* Æquataticum was the town, whose name cannot stand in a hexameter verse.

† There are two meanings in the original *iratis lymphis*, &c. The first says, the town was built in despite of the waters, as if they were offended at its being built. The second, that its inhabitants were visionaries, lunatics, LYMPHATICI. Francis.----But there is a third interpretation, which seems more plausible, viz. that the water was very bad at this place.

‡ Or, the circumcised Jew.

S A T Y R A VI.

A D M Æ C E N A T E M.

De vera nobilitate.

NON, quia, Mæcenas, Lydorum quidquid Etruscus
 Incoluit fines, nemo generosior est te ;
 Nec quod avus tibi maternus fuit atque paternus,
 Olim qui magnis (a) legionibus imperitarint ;
 Ut plerique solent, naso suspendis adunco 5
 Ignotos, ut me libertino patre natum :
 Cum referre negas, quali sit quisque parente
 Natus, dum ingenuus. persuades hoc tibi vere,
 Ante potestatem Tulli, atque ignobile regnum,
 Multos sæpe viros nullis majoribus ortos 10
 Et vixisse probos, amplis et honoribus auctos :
 Contra, Lævinum, Valeri genus, unde Superbus
 Tarquinius (b) regno pulsus fugit, unius assis
 Non unquam precio pluris licuisse, notante
 Judice, quem, nosti, populo ; qui stultus honores 15
 Sæpe dat indignis, et famæ servit ineptus ;
 Qui stupet in titulis et imaginibus. quid oportet
 Nos facere a vulgo (c) longe longeque remotos ?
 Namque esto ; populus Lævino mallet honorem

(a) Legionibus imperitarent. (b) Regno pulsus fuit. (c) Longe lateque remotos.

Quam

S A T I R E VI.

T O M Æ C E N A S.

Of true nobility.

O Mæcenas, neither, tho', of all the * Lydians that *ever* inhabited the Tuscan territories, no one is of a nobler family than yourself: neither tho' you have ancestor's both on father and mother's side, that in times past have had the command of great armies; do you, as the generality are wont, tofs up your nose at obscure people, such as me, who had *only* a freed-man for my father: since you deny that it is of any consequence, of what parents any man is born, so that he be a man of merit. You persuade yourself with *great* truth, that before the dominion of Tullius, and the † reign of one born a slave, frequently numbers of men descended from ancestors of no rank, have both lived *with the reputation of* men of merit, and have been distinguished by the greatest honours: *while* on the other hand Lævinus, the descendant of that famous Valerius, by whose means Tarquinius Superbus fled, being expelled from his kingdom, was not a farthing more esteemed *on account of his family, even* in the judgment of the people, whose disposition you are *perfectly* acquainted with; *and* who frequently foolishly bestow honours on the unworthy, and are, out of their stupidity, slaves to a name; who are struck with admiration by inscriptions and statues. What *then* is fitting for us to do, who are far, very far removed from the vulgar *in our sentiments*? For grant it, that the people had rather confer a dignity on Lævinus, than on Decius,

* *There is a tradition that the Lydians under Tyrrhenus, the son of Hercules, came into Italy, and possessed themselves of Tuscany.*

† *Ignoble, because Servius Tullius was the son of a female captive.*

Quam Decio mandare novo ; censorque moveret 20
 Appius, ingenuo si non essem patre natus ;
 Vel merito, quoniam in propria non pelle quiessem.
 Sed fulgente trahit constrictos gloria curru
 Non minus ignotos generosis. (a) quo tibi, Tulli,
 Sumere depositum clavum, fierique tribuno ? 25
 Invidia accrevit, privato quæ minor esset.
 Nam ut quisque insanus nigris medium impediit crus
 Pellibus, et latum demisit pectore clavum ;
 Audit continuo ; Quis homo hic est ? quo patre natus ?
 Ut si qui ægrotet quo morbo Barrus, haberi 30
 Et cupiat formosus ; eat quacunque, puellis
 Injiciat curam quærendi singula ; quali
 Sit facie, sura, quali pede, dente, capillo :
 Sic qui promittit cives, Urbem sibi curæ,
 Imperium fore, et Italiam, et delubra Deorum : 35
 Quo patre sit natus, num ignota matre inhonestus,
 Omnes mortales curare et quærere cogit.
 Tunc Syri, Damæ, aut Dionysi filius, audes
 Dejicere e saxo cives, aut tradere Cadmo ?
 At Novius collega gradu post me sedet uno : 40
 Namque est ille, pater quod erat meus. hoc tibi Paulus,
 Et Messala videris ? at hic, si plostra ducenta,
 Concurrantque foro tria funera, magna sonabit
 Cornua quod vincatque tubas : saltem tenet hoc nos.

(a) Quo tibi Tulli.

Nunc

who is a * new man ; and the cenfor Appius would expel me *the senate-house*, because I was not sprung from a fire of distinction ; and that too deservedly : inasmuch as I rested not content in my own condition. But *yet* glory captivates in her dazzling car the obscure as closely fetter'd as those of nobler birth. What would it profit you, O Tullius, to resume that robe that you *were forced* to lay aside, and become a tribune *again*? Envy increased upon you, which had been less, if you had remained in a private station. For when any crazy fellow has *once* laced the middle of his leg with the sable buskins, and hath let flow the purple robe from his breast, he immediately hears ; “ Who is this “ man ? Whose son is he ? ” Just as if there be any one who labours under the same distemper as Barrus does, and is ambitious of being reckoned handsome ; let him go where he will, he excites a curiosity amongst the girls of enquiring into particulars ; as what sort of face, leg, what sort of foot, teeth, hair he has ? Thus he who engages to his *fellow* citizens to take care of the city, the empire, and Italy, and the sanctuaries of the Gods, forces every mortal to be solicitous, and to interrogate, from what fire he is descended, or whether he is base by the obscurity of his mother. What do you the son of a † Syrus, a Dama, or a Dionysius, dare to cast down the citizens of Rome from the *Tarpeian* rock, or deliver them up to Cadmus *the executioner* ? But, *you may say*, my colleague Novius sits below me by one degree : for he is *only* what my father was. And therefore do you esteem yourself a Paulus or a Messala ? But he (*Novius*) if two hundred carriages, and three funerals were to meet in the Forum, could make ‡ noise enough to drown all their horns and trumpets : this kind of *merit* at least has its weight with us.

* *Novus homo*, literally a new man, was a term of reproach for an obscure person, or one that was the first great man of his family.

† Names of slaves.

‡ Had such a strength of voice. Noise is apt to take with the vulgar, and thus he was raised, by no other merit, to honours in the state.

Nunc ad me redeo libertino patre natum ; 45
 Quem rodunt omnes libertino patre natum.
 Nunc, quia, Mæcenas, tibi sim victor ; at olim,
 Quod mihi pareret legio Romana tribuno.
 Dissimile hoc illi est : quia non, ut forsit honorem
 Jure mihi invideat quivis, ita te quoque amicum ; 50
 Præsertim cautum dignos assumere, prava
 Ambitione procul. felicem dicere non hoc
 Me possum, casu quod te fortitus amicum :
 (a) Nulla etenim tibi me fors obtulit. optimus olim
 Virgilius, post hunc Varius, dixere quid essem. 55
 Ut veni coram ; singultim pauca locutus,
 (Infans namque pudor prohibebat plura profari)
 Non ego me claro natum patre, non ego circum
 Me Satureiano vectari rura caballo,
 Sed, quod eram, narro : respondes (ut tuus est mos)
 Pauca : ab eo : et revocas nono post mense, jubesque 61
 Esse in amicorum numero. magnum hoc ego duco,
 Quod placui tibi, qui turpi fecernis honestum,
 Non patre præclaro, sed vita et pectore puro.

Atqui si vitiis mediocribus ac mea paucis 65
 Mendosa est natura, alioqui recta ; (velut si
 Egregio inspersos reprendas corpore nævos)
 Si neque avaritiam, neque sordes, ac mala lustra
 Objiciet vere quisquam mihi ; purus et insons,
 (Ut me collaudem) si et vivo carus amicis ; 70
 Causa fuit pater his : qui macro pauper agello

(a) Nulla etenim mihi te.

Noluit

Now I return to myself, who am descended from a freed-man ; whom every body nibbles at, as being descended from a freed-man. Now *they do it*, because, Mæcenas, I am a constant guest of yours ; but formerly *they did it*, because a Roman legion was under my command, as being *then* a *military* tribune. This latter *case* is different from the former : for tho' any person perhaps might justly envy me that post of honour, yet could he not do so with regard to your being my friend ; especially as you are *very* cautious to admit *only* such as are worthy of *your esteem* ; and are far from having any sinister ambitious *views in soliciting it*. I cannot reckon myself a lucky fellow on this account, *viz.* that 'twas by accident that I got you for my friend ; for no kind of accident threw me in your way. That best of men, Virgil, long ago, and after him Varius, told you what I was. When first I came into your presence, I spoke *only* a few words in a broken manner ; (for childish bashfulness hindered me from speaking more) I did not *pretend to* tell you that I was the issue of an illustrious father : I did not *pretend* that I rode about the country (*or*, about my country estate) on a * Satureian horse, but plainly tell what I really was : you answer (as your custom is) a few words : I depart : and you re-invite me after the ninth month, and command *me* to be in the number of your friends. I esteem it a singular *honour*, that I pleased you, who distinguish probity from baseness, not by the illustriousness of a father, but by the purity of heart and the manner of living.

But if my disposition be culpable for a few faults, and those small ones, *and is* otherwise perfect ; (as if you should condemn moles scattered over a beautiful skin) if no one can justly lay to my charge avarice, nor sordidness, nor impure pursuits ; if, *in fine*, (to speak in my own praise) I live undefiled, and innocent, and dear to my friends ; my father was the cause of all this : who, *tho'* a poor man on a lean farm, was

* Satureium, or Satorum, was a town or district in Calabria, near Tarentum, famous for the breed of horses.

Noluît in Flavi ludum me mittere; magni
 Quo pueri magnis e centurionibus orti,
 Lævo suspensi loculos tabulamque lacerto,
 Ibant octonis referentes Idibus æra; 75
 Sed puerum est ausus Romam portare, docendum
 Artes, quas doceat quivis eques atque senator
 Semet prognatos. vestem, servosque sequentes
 In magno ut populo si quis vidisset; avita
 Ex re præberi sumtus mihi crederet illos. 80
 Ipse mihi custos incorruptissimus omnes
 Circum doctores aderat. quid multa? pudicum
 (Qui primus virtutis honos) servavit ab omni
 Non solum factò, verum opprobrio quoque turpi:
 Nec timuit sibi ne vitio quis verteret, olim 85
 Si præco parvas aut (ut fuit ipse) coactor
 Mercedes sequerer; neque ego essem questus. (a) ob
 hoc nunc
 Laus illi debetur, et a me gratia major.
 Nil me pœniteat sanum patris hujus: eoque
 Non, ut magna dolo factum negat esse suo pars, 90
 Quod non ingenuos habeat clarosque parentes,
 Sic me defendam. longe mea discrepat istis
 Et vox et ratio. nam si natura juberet
 A certis annis ævum remeare peractum,
 Atque alios legere ad fastum quoscunque parentes 95
 Optaret sibi quisque: meis contentus, honestos
 Fascibus et sellis nollem mihi sumere; demens
 Judicio vulgi, sanus fortasse tuo; quod
 Nollem onus, haud unquam solitus, portare molestum.
 Nam mihi continuo major quærenda foret res, 100
 Atque salutandi plures; ducendus et unus
 Et comes alter, uti ne solus rusve peregreve

(a) Ad hæc nunc.

Exirem;

unwilling to send me to a *country* school under the *pedant* Flavius, where great boys sprung from great centurions, having their fatchels and copy-book swung over their left arm, went with money in their hands the very day it was due; but had the spirit to bring me, *as yet* a child, to Rome, to be taught those arts which any Roman knight and senator can teach his own children. That if any person had considered my dress, and the slaves that attended me in so populous a city; he would have concluded that those expences were supplied to me out of some *great* hereditary estate. He himself, of all others the most faithful guardian, was constantly about every one of my preceptors. *But* why should I multiply words? He preserved me chaste (which is the first honour of virtue) not only from every actual guilt, but likewise from *every* foul imputation: nor was he afraid lest any should turn it to his reproach, if I should come to follow a business attended with small profits, in capacity of an auctioneer, or (what he was himself) a tax-gatherer. Nor (*had that been the case*) should I have complained. On this account the more praise is due to him, and from me a greater degree of gratitude. As long as I am in my senses, I can never be ashamed of such a father as this: and therefore shall not apologize for my *birth*, in the manner that numbers do, by denying it to be a fault of theirs. My language and way of thinking is remotely different from such persons. For if nature was to make us from a certain term of years to go over our past time again, and *suffer us* to chuse other parents, such as every man for ostentation's sake would wish for himself, I, content with my own, wou'd not assume those that are honoured with the ensigns and seats of state; *for this I should seem* a madman in the opinion of the mob, but in your's, I hope, a man of sense; because I would be unwilling to sustain a troublesome burden, being by no means used to it. For I must *then* immediately set about acquiring a larger fortune, and more people must be complimented; and this and that companion must *always* be taken along, that I could neither take a jaunt into the country, or a journey

Exirem ; plures calones atque caballi
 Pascendi ; ducenda petorrita. nunc mihi curto
 Ire licet mulo, vel, si libet, usque Tarentum ; 105
 Mantica cui lumbos onere ulceret, atque eques armos.
 Objiciet nemo sordes mihi, (a) quas tibi, Tulli,
 Cum Tiburte via prætorum quinque sequuntur
 Te pueri, lasanum portantes œnophorumque.
 Hoc ego commodius, quam tu, præclare senator, 110
 Millibus atque aliis vivo. quacunque libido est,
 Incedo solus : percontor quanti olus, ac far :
 Fallacem Circum, vespertinumque pererro
 Sæpe Forum : assisto divinis : inde domum me
 Ad porri et ciceris refero laganique catinum. 115
 Cœna ministratur pueris tribus : et lapis albus
 Pocula cum cyatho duo sustinet : adstat echinus
 Vilis, cum patera guttus, Campana supellex.
 Deinde eo dormitum ; non sollicitus, mihi quod cras
 Surgendum sit mane, obeundus Marsya, qui se 120
 Vultum ferre negat Noviorum posse minoris.
 Ad quartam jaceo : post hanc vagor, aut (b) ego lecto,
 Aut scripto quod me tacitum juvet. ungor olivo,
 Non quo fraudatis immundus Natta lucernis.
 Ast ubi me fessum sol acrior ire lavatum 125
 Admonuit, (c) fugio rabiosi tempora signi,
 Pransus non avide, quantum interpellet inani

(a) Quas tibi Tulli. (b) Ego, lecto aut scripto quod me tacitum juvet, ungor Olivo, Disparent hæc verba, in participia migrantia, suntque Abl. casus absol. pos. AINS. (c) Campum lusumque trigonem.

ney by myself ; more domesticks and more horses must be fed ; coaches *too* must be drawn *in train*. Now, if I please I can go as far as Tarentum on my bob-tail'd mule, whose loins the portmanteau galls with its weight, as does the *awkward* horseman his shoulders. *Yet, for all this*, no one can lay to my charge such sordidness as he may, Tullius, to you, when five slaves follow you, a prætor, along the Tiburtian way, carrying a travelling kitchen, and a * vessel of wine. Thus I live more comfortably, O illustrious senator, than you, and than thousands of others. Wherever I have a fancy, I walk by myself : I enquire into the price of herbs and bread : I traverse the † tricking Circus, and the Forum often in the evening : I stand listening amongst the fortune-tellers : thence I take myself home to a plate of onions, pulse, and pancakes. My supper is served up by three slaves : and a white stone *slab* supports two cups and a tumbler ; near them stands a homely ewer, and a cruet with a little bowl, *all* earthen ware from Campania. Then I go to rest ; by no means concern'd because I must rise in the morning, and pay a visit to *the statue of* ‡ Marfyas, who *absolutely* disclaims that he is able to bear the look of the younger Novius. I lie a-bid to the fourth hour : after that I take a ramble, or I write or read what may amuse me in my privacy. I am anointed with oil, but not with such as the nasty *niggard* Natta is, when he robs the lamps. But when the sun, become more violent, has reminded me to go to bathe, I escape the hour of his scorching influence. Having dined in a temperate manner, just enough to hinder me from having an empty stomach

* In order to prevent the expence of stopping at the inns.

† The resort of the cheating augurs and fortune-tellers.

‡ The statue of Marfyas, the satyr, who contended with Apollo, and was slayed for his presumption, was erected in the Forum, opposite the seat of the magistrates ; and the poet pleasantly goes on to say, it stood in such an attitude, as shewed its indignation to behold a man, who had been a slave, now sitting among the magistrates of Rome. The satyr, in his resentment at such a sight, forgets the pain of his being slay'd alive. This was likewise the usual place of bankers.

during

Ventre diem durare, domesticus otior. hæc est
 Vita solutorum misera ambitione gravique.
 His me consolor, victurum suavius, ac si 130
 Quæstor avus, pater atque meus patruusque fuissent.

S A T Y R A VII.

Rupili et Perfi rixam facete describit.

Proscripti Regis Rupili pus atque venenum
 Hybrida quo pacto fit Perfius ultus, opinor
 Omnibus et lippis notum et tonsoribus esse.
 Perfius hic permagna negotia dives habebat
 Clazomenis, etiam lites cum Rege molestas ; 5
 Durus homo, atque odio qui posset vincere Regem ;
 Confidens, tumidus, adeo sermonis amari,
 Sifennas, Barros ut equis præcurreret albis.

Ad Regem redeo. postquam nihil inter utrumque
 Convenit ; (hoc etenim sunt omnes jure molesti, 10
 Quo fortes, quibus adversum bellum incidit. inter
 Hæctora Priamidem, animosum atque inter Achillem
 Ira fuit capitalis, ut ultima divideret mors ;
 Non aliam ob causam, nisi quod virtus in utroque
 Summa fuit. duo si (a) discordia vexet inertes ; 15

(a) Discordia verset inertes.

during *the rest* of the day, I trifle in my own house. This is the life of those, who are free from wretched and burthensome ambition : with such things as these I comfort myself, in a way to live more delightfully than if my grandfather had been a quæstor*, and father and uncle too.

S A T I R E VII.

He humourously describes a squabble betwixt Rupilius and Perfius.

IN what manner the † mongrel Perfius revenged the filth and venom of Rupilius, furnamed King, is, I think, known to all the blind and barbers *in Rome*. This Perfius, being a man of fortune, had a very great business at ‡ Clazomene, and, into the bargain, *certain* troublesome litigations with King ; a hardened fellow, and one who was able to exceed *even* King in virulence ; confident, blustering, *and* of such a bitterness of speech, that he would out-strip the || Sifennæ and Barri, if ever so well equipt § *for the purpose*.

But I return to King. After nothing could be settled betwixt them ; (for people amongst whom adverse war breaks out, are proportionably vexatious on the same account as they are brave. Thus between Hector, the son of Priam, and the high-spirited Achilles, the rage was of so capital a nature, that only the final destruction *of one of them*, could determine it ; *and this* on no other account than that valour in each of them was consummate. If discord sets two cowards to work ; or if an engagement happens between two

* *The quæstorship was a place of great honour and profit.*

† *Perfius was a Greek by his father, and an Italian by his mother.*

‡ *A city of the lesser Asia.*

|| *Sifennæ and Barri were infamous in all respects, but especially for virulence of speech.*

§ *On white horses ; a proverbial expression : white horses were deemed the swiftest.*

that

Aut si disparibus bellum incidat, ut Diomedī
 Cum Lycio Glaucō ; discedat pigrior, ultro
 Muneribus missis) Bruto prætoꝛe tenente
 Ditem Asiā, Rupili et Persi par pugnāt ; uti non
 (a) Compositus melius cum Bitho Bacchius. in jus 20
 Acres procurrunt ; magnum spectaculum uterque.

Persius exponit causam ; ridetur ab omni
 Conventu ; laudat Brutum, laudatque cohortem ;
 Solem Asiæ Brutum appellat, stellasque salubres
 Appellat comites, excepto Rege : canem illum, 25
 Invisum agricolis fidus, venisse : ruebat
 Flumen ut hibernum, fertur quo rara securis.

Tum Prænestinus (b) falso multoque fluenti
 Expressa arbuſto regerit convicia, durus
 Vindemiator, et invictus, cui sæpe viator 30
 Cessisset, magna compellans voce cucullum.

At Græcus, postquam est Italo perfusus aceto,
 Persius, exclamat : per magnos, Brute, Deos te
 Oro, qui reges consueris tollere, cur non
 Hunc Regem jugulas ? operum hoc, mihi crede, tuo-
 rum est. 35

(a) Compositi melius. (b) Falso multumque fluenti.

that are not of a match, as * that of Diomed and the Lycian Glaucus ; the worse man will walk off, *buying his peace* by sending presents) when Brutus held, as prætor, the fertile Asia, this *notable* pair, Rupilius and Perſius encountered, in ſuch a manner, that *the gladiator* Bacchius was never better matched with Bithus. Impetuous they hurry to the cauſe ; each of them a fine fight.

Perſius *firſt* opens his caſe ; and is laughed at by all the aſſembly ; he extols Brutus, and extols the guard ; he ſtiles Brutus the ſun of Asia, and his attendants he ſtiles ſalutary ſtars, all except King : that he, *he ſays*, came like that dog, the conſtellation hateful to huſbandmen : *in ſhort*, he pour'd along like a wintry flood, where the ax ſeldom comes.

Then upon his running on in ſo ſmart and fluent a manner, the Præneſtine *King* directs ſome witticiſms ſqueezed from the vineyard, himſelf a hardy vine-dreſſer, never defeated ; to whom the paſſenger had been often obliged to yield, bawling cuckow with roaring voice.

But the Grecian Perſius, as ſoon as he had been *well* ſprinkled with Italian vinegar, bellows out : O Brutus, by the great Gods I conjure you, who art accuſtomed to take off † kings, why do you not diſpatch this King ? Believe me, this is a piece of work which of right belongs to you.

* Homer's Iliad, book the fourth.

† It was an hereditary glory in the family of Brutus, to abolish tyranny and puniſh tyrants.

S A T Y R A VIII.

Conqueritur Priapus Esquilinum montem veneficarum incantationibus infestari.

OLIM truncus eram ficulnus, inutile lignum :
 Cum faber incertus scamnum faceret ne Priapum,
 Maluit esse Deum. Deus inde ego, furum aviumque
 Maxima formido ; nam fures dextra coerces,
 Obscænoque ruber porrectus ab inguine palus : 5
 Ast importunas volucres in vertice arundo
 Terret fixa, vetatque novis confidere in hortis.
 Huc prius angustis ejecta cadavera cellis
 Conservus vili portanda locabat in arca.
 Hoc miseræ plebi stabat commune sepulcrum, 10
 Pantolabo scurræ, Nomentanoque nepoti.
 Mille pedes in fronte, trecentos cippus in agrum
 Hic dabat ; heredes monumentum ne sequeretur.
 Nunc licet Esquiliis habitare salubribus, atque
 Aggere in aprico spatium ; quo (a) modo tristes 15
 Albis informem spectabant ossibus agrum :
 Cum mihi non tantum furesque, feræque suetæ
 Hunc vexare locum, curæ sunt atque labori,
 Quantum carminibus quæ versant atque venenis
 Humanos animos. has nullo perdere possum 20
 Nec prohibere modo, simul ac vaga luna decorum
 Protulit os, quin ossa legant, herbasque nocentes.

(a) Qua modo tristes. Bentl.

Vidi

S A T I R E VIII.

Priapus complains that the Esquilian mount is infested with the incantations of the sorceresses.

FORMERLY I was the trunk of a wild fig-tree, an useless log: when the artificer, in doubt whether he should make a stool or a * Priapus of me, determined *at last* that I should be a God. Henceforward I *became* a God, the greatest terror of thieves and birds: for my right hand restrains thieves, and a bloody-looking pole is stretched out from my frightful middle; but a reed fixed upon the crown of my head terrifies the mischievous birds, and hinders them from settling in *these* new gardens. Before this, the fellow-slave bore dead corpses thrown out of their narrow cells to this place, in order to be deposited in paltry coffins. This place stood a common sepulchre for the miserable mob, for the buffoon Pantolabus, and Nomentanus the rake. Here a column assigned a thousand feet of ground in front, and three hundred towards the fields; that the burial-place should not descend to the heirs of the estate. Now one may live in the Esquilæ, *since it is* † made an healthy place, and walk upon an open terrass; where lately the melancholy *passengers* beheld the ground frightful with white bones: tho' both the thieves and wild beasts used to infest this place, *put together*, do not occasion me so much care and trouble, as do *these* bags, that turn people's minds by their incantations and drugs. These I cannot by any means destroy nor hinder, but that they will gather bones and noxious herbs, as soon as the fleeting moon has shewn forth her beauteous face.

* He was the son of Bacchus and Venus, and presided over, and was a protector to the gardens. In fact, he was nothing but a scarecrow.

† By Mæcenas.

Vidi egomet nigra succinctam vadere palla
 Canidiam, pedibus nudis, passoque capillo,
 Cum Sagana majore ululantem. pallor utrasque 25
 Fecerat horrendas aspectu. scalpere terram
 Unguibus, et pullum divellere mordicus agnam
 Cœperunt. cruor in fossam confusus, ut inde
 Manes elicerent, animas responsa daturas.
 Lanea et effigies erat, altera cerea : major 30
 Lanea, quæ pœnis compesceret inferiorem.
 Cerea suppliciter stabat, (a) servilibus, utque
 Jam peritura, modis. Hecaten vocat altera, sævam
 Altera Tifiphonen. serpentes, atque videres
 Infernas errare canes; lunamque rubentem,
 Ne foret his testis, post magna latere sepulcra.
 Mentior at si quid, merdis caput inquiner albis
 Corvorum; atque in me veniant mictum atque caca-
 tum
 Julius, et fragilis Pediatia, furque Voranus.
 Singula quid memorem? quo pacto alterna loquentes
 Umbræ cum Sagana resonarent (b) triste et acutum? 41
 Utque lupi barbam variæ cum dente colubræ
 Abdiderint furtim terris, et imagine cerea
 Largior arserit ignis? et ut non testis inultus
 Horruerim voces Furiarum et facta duarum? 45
 Nam, displosa sonat quantum verfica, pepedi
 Diffissa nate ficus. at illæ currere in urbem;
 Canidiæ dentes, altum Saganæ caliendrum
 Excidere, atque herbas, atque incantata lacertis
 Vincula, cum magno risuque jocoque videres. 50

(a) Servilibus ut quæ.

(b) Resonarint. Bentl.

I myself saw Canidia, with her sable garment tucked up, walk with bare feet and dishevelled hair, yelling together with the elder Sagana. Palenefs had render'd each of them horrible to behold. They began to claw up the earth with their nails, and to tear a black ewe-lamb to pieces with their teeth. The blood was poured into a ditch, that from thence they might charm out the shades of the dead, ghosts that were to give them answers. There was a woollen effigy too, another of wax; the woollen one larger, which was to inflict *some sort of* punishment on the little one of wax. The waxen stood in a suppliant posture, as ready to perish in a servile manner. One of the hags invokes Hecate, and the other fell Tisiphone. Then might you see serpents and infernal bitches crawl about *them*; and the moon with blushes withdrawing behind the lofty monuments, that she might not be a witness to these *infamous doings*.—But if I lie, even a tittle, *about this affair*, may my head be contaminated with the white filth of ravens; and may Julius, and the effeminate *Miss* Pediatius, and the knave Voranus come to urinate upon me, and befoul me. Why should I mention every particular? *viz.* in what manner, speaking alternately with Sagana, the ghosts uttered dismal and piercing shrieks; and how clandestinely they hid in the earth a wolf's beard, with the teeth of a spotted snake; and *how* great a blaze flamed forth from the waxen image? And how I was shocked at the voices and actions of these two furies, a spectator however by no means incapable of revenge? For from my * cleft bum of fig-tree I let a fart, which made as great an explosion as a bursten bladder. But they *immediately* ran into the city: and *then*, with exceeding laughter and diversion might you have seen Canidia's artificial teeth, and Sagana's towering tete of false hair falling off, and the herbs, and the enchanted bracelets from her arms.

* *The wood of which he was made, not being perfectly dry, his godship burst: the witches took the crack for what the poet says it was, and the god boasts, as a signal mark of his vengeance.*

S A T Y R A IX.

Quantas ab importuni hominis loquacitate exsorbendas habuerit molestias.

IBAM *(a)* forte via sacra, sicut meus est mos,
Nescio quid meditans nugarum, et totus in illis.
Accurrit quidam notus mihi nomini tantum;
Arreptaque manu, Quid agis, dulcissime rerum?
Suaviter, ut nunc est, inquam; et cupio omnia quæ
vis. 5

Cum affectaretur; numquid vis? occupo. at ille,
Noris nos, inquit: docti sumus. Hic ego, Pluris
Hoc, inquam, mihi eris. Misere discedere quærens,
Ire modo ocius, interdum consistere, in aurem
Dicere nescio quid puero. cum sudor ad imos 10
Manaret talos; O te, Bollane, cerebri
Felicem, aiebam tacitus. cum quidlibet ille
Garriret, vicos, urbem laudaret; ut illi
Nil respondebam; misere cupis, inquit, abire:
Jamdudum video: sed nil agis: usque tenebo: 15
(b) Persequar hinc, quo nunc iter est tibi? nil opus
est te

Circumagi: quendam volo visere non tibi notum:
Trans Tiberim longe cubat is, prope Cæsar's hortos.
Nil habeo quod agam, et non sum piger; usque se-
quar te.

Demitto auriculas, ut iniquæ mentis asellus, 20
Cum gravius dorso subiit onus. incipit ille:
Si bene me novi, non Viscum pluris amicum,
Von Varium facies; nam quis me scribere plures

(a) Ibam ut forte via sacra. *Bentl.* *(b)* Prosequar hinc.

S A T I R E IX.

He describes his sufferings from the loquacity of an imprudent fellow.

I Was accidentally going along the Via Sacra, meditating on some trifle or other, as is my custom, and totally intent upon it. A certain person, known to me by name only, runs up; and having seized my hand, "How do you do, my dearest man alive?" Tolerably well, says I, as times go; and I wish you every thing you can desire. When I perceived he still followed me; Would you any thing? says I to him. But he, "* You know me, says he: I am a man of "learning." Upon this account, says I, you'll have more of my esteem. Wanting sadly to get away from him, sometimes I walked on apace, now and then I stopt, and whispered something to my boy. When the sweat ran down to the bottom of my ancles; O, says I to myself, † Bollandus, how happy are you in a head-piece! Mean while he kept prating on any thing that came uppermost, praised the streets, the city; and when I made him no answer; "You want terribly "says he, to get away: I perceived it long ago: but "you are never the nearer: I shall stick close to you; "I shall follow you hence: where are you at present "bound for?" There is no need for your being carried so much about: I want to see a person who is unknown to you; he lives a greater way off across the Tiber, just by Cæsar's gardens. "I have nothing to "do, and am not lazy; I will attend you thither." I hang down my ears like a surly ass, when an heavier load than ordinary is put upon his back. He begins again: "If I am tolerably acquainted with myself, "you will not esteem Viscus, or Varius, as a friend, "more than me; for who can write more verses, or "in a shorter time than I? Who can move his limbs

* Or, but, says he, you know me.

† Nothing is recorded of him, but that he was either a very choleric or a very stupid fellow. The latter sense is preferred.

Aut citius possit versus? quis membra movere
Mollius? invidet quod & Hermogenes, ego canto 25

Interpellandi locus hic erat: est tibi mater,
Cognati, queis te salvo est opus? Haud mihi quisquam:
Omnes composui. Felices! nunc ego resto.
Confice: namque instat fatum mihi triste, Sabella,
Quod puero cecinit divina mota anus urna: 30
Hunc neque dira venena, nec hosticus auferet ensis,
Nec laterum dolor, aut tussis, nec tarda podagra;
Garrulus hunc quando consumet cunque: loquaces,
Si sapiat, vitet, simul atque adoleverit ætas.

Ventum erat ad Vestæ, quarta jam parte diei 35
Præterita: & casu tunc respondere (a) vadato
Debebat; quod ni fecisset, perdere litem.
Si me amas, inquit, paulum hic ades. Inteream, si
Aut valeo stare, aut novi civilia jura:
Et propero quo scis. Dubius sum, quid faciam inquit;
Tene relinquam, an rem. Me sodes. Non faciam, ille;
Et præcedere cœpit. ego (ut contendere durum est
Cum victore) sequor. Mæcenas quomodo tecum?
Hinc repetit. Paucorum hominum, et mentis bene
fanæ.

Nemo dexterius fortuna est usus. haberes 45
Magnum adiutorem, posset qui ferre secundas,
Hunc hominem velles si tradere: dispeream, ni
Summosses omnes. (b) Non isto vivitur illic,
Quo tu rere modo: domus hac nec purior ulla est,
Nec magis his aliena malis. (c) nil mi officit inquam
Ditior hic, aut est quia doctior: est locus uni

(a) Vadatus. Bentl. (b) Non isto vivimus illic. (c) Nil mi
officit unquam.

“ with softer grace *in the dance*? And then I sing, that
 “ even Hermogenes may envy me.”

Here there was an opportunity of interrupting him :
 have you, *Sir*, a mother, or any relations, that are
 interested in your welfare ? “ Not one have I : I have
 “ buried them all.” Happy *they* ! now I remain.
 Dispatch *me* : for the fatal moment is at hand, which
 an old Sabine forcerefs, having shaken her divining
 urn, foretold when I was a boy : “ This *child*, neither
 “ shall cruel poison, nor the hostile sword, nor the
 “ crippling gout, nor pleurisy, nor cough destroy ;
 “ a babbler shall one day demolish him : if he is wise,
 “ let him avoid talkative people, as soon as he comes
 “ to man’s estate.”

One fourth of the day being now past, we came to
 Vesta’s : and, as good luck would have it, he was
 obliged to appear to his recognizance ; which unless
 he did, he *must have* lost his cause. “ If you love me,
 “ says he, step in here a little.” May I die, if I be
 either able to stand it out, or have any knowledge of
 the civil laws : and besides, I am in a hurry, you
 know whither. “ I am in doubt what I shall do, says
 “ he ; whether desert you, or my cause.” Me, I beg
 of you, *Sir*. “ I will not do it,” says he, and began
 to take the lead of me. I (as it is difficult to contend
 with one’s master) follow him. “ How stands it with
 “ Mæcenas and you ?” Thus he begins his prate
 again. “ He’s one of few intimates, and of a very
 “ wise way of thinking. No man ever made use of
 “ opportunities with more cleverness. You should
 “ have a powerful assistant, who could play an under-
 “ part, if you were disposed to recommend * this man :
 “ may I perish, if you wou’d not supplant all the
 “ rest.” We do not live there in the manner you
 imagine : there is not a house *in Rome* that is freer or
 more remote from evils † of this nature. It is never
 of any disservice to me, that any particular person is
 wealthier or a better scholar than I am : every indi-

* Pointing to him self.

† Family broils and jealousies.

Cuique suus. Magnum narras, vix credibile. Atqui
 Sichabet. Accendis quare cupiam magis illi
 Proximus esse. Velis tantummodo : quæ tua virtus,
 Expugnabis : et est qui vinci possit ; eoque 55
 Difficiles aditus primos habet. Haud mihi deero :
 Muneribus servos corrumpam ; non, hodie si
 Exclusus fuero, desistam ; tempora quæram ;
 Occurram in triviis ; deducam. nil sine magno
 Vita labore dedit mortalibus. Hæc dum agit, ecce 60
 Fuscus Aristius occurrit, mihi carus, et illum
 Qui pulchre nosset. consistimus. Unde venis ? et
 Quo tendis ? rogat, et respondet. vellere cœpi,
 Et prensare manu lentissima brachia, nutans,
 Distorquens oculos, ut me eriperet. male falsus 65
 Ridens dissimulare : meum jecur urere bilis.
 Certe nescio quid secreto velle loqui te
 Aiebas mecum. Memini bene ; sed meliori
 Tempore dicam : hodie tricesima sabbata. vin' tu
 Curtis Judæis oppedere ? Nulla mihi, inquam, 70
 Religio est. At mi : sum paulo infirmior, unus
 Multorum. ignosces : alias loquar. Hunc sine solem
 Tam nigrum surrexe mihi ? Fugit improbus, ac me
 Sub cultro linquit. casu venit obvius illi
 Adversarius : et, Quo tu, turpissime ? magna 75

Excla-

vidual has his proper rank. “ You tell me a marvelous thing, scarcely credible.” But it is even so. “ You the more inflame my desires to be near his person.” You need only to be inclined to it : such is your merit, you will accomplish it : and he is *very* capable of being won ; and on that account the first access to him he makes difficult. “ I will not be wanting to myself : I will corrupt his servants with presents ; if I am excluded to-day, I will not desist ; I will seek *proper* opportunities ; I will meet him in the public streets ; I will wait upon him home. “ This world allows nothing to mortals without great labour.” While he was running on at this rate, lo, Fuscus Aristius comes up, a dear friend of mine, and one who knew the fellow well. We make a stop. “ Whence come you ? Whither are you going ?” He asks and answers. I began to twitch him *by the elbow*, and to take hold of his arms *that were affectedly passive*, nodding and distorting my eyes, that he might rescue me. Cruelly arch he laughs, and pretends not to take the hint ; anger galled my liver. Certainly, *says I, Fuscus*, you mentioned, that you wanted to communicate something to me in private. “ I remember it very well ; but will tell you at a better opportunity : to day is the thirtieth * sabbath. “ Would you affront the circumcised Jews ?” I reply, that I had no scruple of conscience *on that account*. “ But I have : I am something weaker, one of the multitude. You must forgive me : I will speak with you at another time.” And hath this sun arose so disastrous upon me ? The wicked rogue runs away, and leaves me under the harrow. *But by good luck* his adversary met † him : and “ *whither are you going, you infamous fellow ?*” roars he with a loud

* *The Jews began their year the first of September, and celebrated their Passover about the middle of April, at the expiration of thirty weeks. It continued eight days, the two first and two last of which, it was not permitted amongst them even to talk upon business.*

† *The impertinent fellow.*

Exclamat voce : et, Licet antestari ? Ego vero
 Oppono auriculam. rapit in jus : clamor utrinque,
 Undique concursus. sic me servavit Apollo.

S A T Y R A X.

*Suum de Lucilio iudicium tuetur, & egregia scribendarum
 satyrarum præcepta aspergit.*

NEMPE incomposito dixi pede currere versus
 Lucili. quis tam Lucili fautor inepte est,
 Ut non hoc fateatur ? at idem, quod sale multo
 Urbem defricuit, charta laudatur eadem.
 Nec tamen hoc tribuens, dederim quoque cætera ;
 nam sic 5
 Et Laberi mimos, ut pulchra poemata, mirer.
 Ergo non satis est risu diducere rictum
 Auditoris : et est quædam tamen hic quoque virtus.
 Est brevitæ opus, ut currat sententia, neu se
 Impediat verbis lassas onerantibus aures : 10
 Et sermone opus est, modo tristi, sæpe jocosæ,
 Defendente vicem modo rhetoris, atque poetæ,
 Interdum urbani parentis viribus, atque
 Extenuantis eas consulto. ridiculum acri
 Fortius et melius magnas plerumque secat res. 15
 Illi, scripta quibus comædia prisca viris est
 Hoc stabant, hoc sunt imitandi : quos neque pulcher

voice : And, “ do you witness the arrest ? ” I *instantly* * assent. He hurries him into court : there is a great clamour on both sides, *and* a mob *came up* from all parts. Thus Apollo preserved me.

S A T I R E X.

He supports the judgment he had before given of Lucilius, and intersperses some excellent precepts for the writing Satire.

TO be sure I did † say that the verses of Lucilius did not run smoothly. Who is so foolishly fond of Lucilius, that he would not own this ? But the same *writer* is applauded in the same satire, on account of his having lashed the town with great humour. Nevertheless, granting him this, I will not therefore give up other *considerations* : for at that rate I might even admire the farces of Laberius, as fine poems. Wherefore it is by no means sufficient to make an auditor grin with laughter : and yet there is some degree of merit even in this. There is a conciseness requisite, that the sentence may run *off*, nor embarrass itself in a *multiplicity* of words, that overload the fated ear : and sometimes a grave, frequently a jocosé stile is necessary, supporting the character one while of the orator, and *at another* of the poet, now and then that of a graceful rallier, that curbs the force of his pleasantry, and weakens it on purpose. For ridicule often decides matters of importance more effectually, and in a better manner, than the severe. Those *poets* by whom the ancient comedy was wrote, stood upon this *foundation*, and in this are they worthy of imitation ; whom neither the smooth-faced Hermogenes ever read,

* Literally, “ I offer my ear ” for the person to touch ; which was a particular form on these occasions, and without which the person called on was not obliged to appear. The reason of this Pliny gives, Est in aure ima memoriæ locus, quam tangentes attestamus.

† See Satire the fourth of this book, verse the eleventh.

Hermogenes unquam legit, neque fimiis iste,
Nil præter Calvum et doctus cantare Catullum.

At magnum fecit, quod verbis Græca Latinis 20
Miscuit. O feri studiorum ! quine putetis
Difficile et mirum, Rhodio quod Pitholeonti
Contigit ? At sermo lingua concinnus utraque
Suavior, ut Chio nota si commista Falerni est.
Cum versus facias, teipsum percontor, an, et cum 25
Dura tibi peragenda rei fit causa Petilli,
Scilicet oblitus (a) patriæque patrisque, Latine
Cum Pedius causas exfudet, Poplicola, atque
Corvinus ; patriis intermiscere petita
Verba foris malis, Canufini more bilinguis ? 30
Atqui ego cum Græcos facerem, natus mare citra,
Versiculos ; vetuit me tali voce Quirinus
Post mediam noctem visus, cum somnia vera :
In silvam non ligna feras infanius, ac si
Magnas Græcorum malis implere catervas. 35

Turgidus Alpinus jugulat dum Memnona, dumque
(b) Distingit Rheni luteum caput, hæc ego ludo ;
Quæ nec in ædesonent certantia, iudice Tarpa,
Nec redeant iterum atque iterum spectanda theatris.
Arguta meretrice potes, Davoque Chremeta 40
Eludente senem, comis garrere libellos,
Unus vivorum, Fundani : Pollio regum

(a) Patriæ patrisque Latini.

(b) Distingit Rheni lutei.

nor that * baboon who is skilled in nothing but fingering the wanton compositions of Calvus and Catullus.

But Lucius, say they, did a great thing, when he intermixed Greek words with Latin. O late-learned dunces! what do you think that arduous and admirable, which was done by Pitholeo the Rhodian? but (*still they cry*) the stile elegantly composed of both tongues is the more pleasant, as if the † Falernian wine is mixed with Chian. When you make verses, I ask you this question, were you to undertake the difficult cause of the ‡ accused Petillus, whether, for instance, forgetful of your country and your father's language, while Padius, Poplicola, and Corvinus, elaborately pleaded against you in Latin; would you chuse to intermix words borrowed from abroad, like the || double-tongued Canusian? But as for myself, who was born on this side the water, when I was upon making Greek verses; Romulus appearing to me after midnight, when dreams are true, forbid me in words to this effect: "You cou'd not be guilty of more folly by carrying timber into a wood, than if you are desirous to throng in amongst the great crouds of Grecian writers."

Therefore while the bombastical Alpinus murders poor § Memnon, and while he deforms the ¶ muddy source of the Rhine, I amuse myself with these satires; which can neither be recited in the temple of Apollo, as contesting for the prize, when Tarpa presides as judge, nor can have a run over and over again represented in the theatre. You, O Fundanius, of all men breathing, are the most capable of prattling tales

* Demetrius, a poet and actor, very remarkable for his deformity.

† One of these wines was sweet, and the other rough, consequently they drank best mixed.

‡ See Satire the fourth, verse ninety-fourth, of this book.

|| Canusium was a town of Apulia, whose inhabitants were of Grecian extraction, and spoke (as a modern would say) broken Latin.

§ The name of a wretched tragedy, wrote by this Alpinus.

¶ In his wretched description of it; the name of the river in the Celtic language, signifying pure.

Facta canit pede ter percusso : forte epos acer,
 Ut nemo, Varius ducit : molle atque facetum
 Virgilio annuerunt gaudentes rure Camenæ. 45
 Hoc erat, experto frustra Varrone Atacino,
 Atque quibusdam aliis, melius quod scribere possem ;
 Inventore minor : neque ego illi detrahere ausim
 Hærentem capiti multa cum laude coronam.

At dixi fluere hunc lutulentum, sæpe ferentem 50
 Plura quidem tollenda relinquendis. age, quæso,
 Tu nihil in magno doctus reprendis Homero ?
 Nil comis tragici mutat Lucilius Acci ?
 Non ridet versus Enni gravitate minores ?
 Cum de se loquitur, non ut majore reprehens. 55
 Quid vetat et nosmet Lucili scripta legentes,
 Quærere num illius, num rerum dura negarit
 Versiculos natura magis factos, et euntes
 Mollius, ac si quis, pedibus quid claudere senis
 (Hoc tantum) contentus, amet scripsisse ducentos 60
 Ante cibum versus, totidem cœnatus ? Etrusci
 Quale fuit Cassi rapido ferventius amni
 Ingenium ; capsis quem fama est esse librisque
 Ambustum propriis. fuerit Lucilius, inquam,
 Comis et urbanus ; fuerit limatior idem, 65

Quam

in a comic vein, how an artful courtezan, and a Davus impose upon an old Chremes : Pollio sings the actions of kings in * Iambic measure : the sublime Varius composes the manly Epic, in a manner that no one can equal: And to Virgil the muses that delight in rural scenes have granted the † delicate and the elegant. It was this kind of *satiric writing*, the Atacian Varro and some others having attempted it without success, which I may have some slight merit in ; inferior to the inventor : nor would I presume to pull off the *laurel crown*, placed upon his brow with *such* great applause.

But I said that he flowed muddily, frequently carrying along more things which certainly ought to be taken away than left. Be it so ; do you, who are a great scholar, find no fault with any thing in the great Homer, I pray ? Does the facetious Lucilius make no alterations in the tragedies of Accius ? Does not *the same poet* ridicule many of Ennius's verses, which are too light for the gravity of the subject ? When *at the same time* he speaks of himself, by no means as superior to what he blames. What *therefore* should hinder me likewise, while I am reading the works of Lucilius, from enquiring whether 'tis his *genius*, or the difficult nature of his subject, that will not suffer his verses to be more finished, and to run more smoothly, than if any one, thinking it sufficient (attending to this only) to conclude a something of six feet, be fond of writing two hundred verses before he eats, and as many after supper ? Such was the genius of the Tuscan Cassius, more impetuous than a rapid river ; who, as it is *currently* reported, was burnt *at the funeral pi'e* with *the fuel* of his own books and papers. Let it be allowed, I say, that Lucilius was an humorous and polite writer ; that he was also more correct than

* Had three measures, each consisting of two feet. Hence sometimes *senarii*, and sometimes *trimetra*.

† The *Æneid* was not published when this satire was wrote.

Quam rudis, et Græcis intacti carminis auctor,
 Quamque poetarum seniorum turba ; sed ille,
 Si foret hoc nostrum fato dilatus in ævum,
 Detereret sibi multa : recideret omne, quod ultra
 Perfectum traheretur ; et in versu faciendo 70
 Sæpe caput scaberet, vivos et roderet ungues.

Sæpe stylum vertus, iterum quæ digna legi sint
 Scripturus : neque te ut miretur turba, labores,
 Contentus paucis lectoribus. an tua demens
 Vilibus in ludis dictari carmina malis ? 75
 Non ego. nam satis est equitem mihi plaudere : ut
 audax,

Contemptis aliis, explosa Arbuscula dixit.
 Men' moveat cimex Pantilius ? (a) aut cruciet, quod
 Vellicet absentem Demetrius ! aut quod ineptus
 Fannius Hermogenis lædat conviva Tigelli ? 80
 Plotius, et Varius, Mæcenas, Virgiliusque,
 Valgius, et probet hæc Octavius, optimus atque
 Fuscus ; et hic utinam Viscorum laudet uterque :
 Ambitione relegata, te dicere possum,
 Pollio ; te, Messala, tuo cum fratre ; simulque 85
 Vos (b) Bibuli, et Servi ; simul his te, candide Furni ;
 Complures alios, doctos ego quos et amicos
 Prudens prætereo ; quibus hæc, sint qualiacunque,

(a) Aut cruciet quod.

(b) Vos Bibule, et Servi. Heinfs.

Ennius, the author of a *kind* of poetry *not yet* well cultivated, nor at all attempted by the Grecians, and *more correct likewise* than the tribe of *our* old poets : but yet he, if he had been brought down by the Fates to this age of our's, wou'd have retrenched a great deal from his writings : he would have prun'd off every thing that should transgress the limits of perfection ; and, in the composition of verses, would often have scratched his head, and bit his nails to the quick.

You that intend to write, what is worthy to be read more than once, * blot frequently : and take no pains to make the multitude admire you, content with the few *judicious* readers. What, wou'd you be such a fool as to be ambitious that your verses should be taught in petty schools ? That is not my case. It is enough for me that the knight Mæcenas applaud : as the courageous *actress* Arbuscula expressed herself, in contempt of the rest of the audience, when she was *hissed by the populace*. What, shall that grub-worm Pantilius have any effect on me ? Or can I be vexed, that Demetrius carps at me behind my back ! or because the trifler Fannius, that hanger-on to Hermogenes Tigellius, *attempts* to hurt me ? May Plotius, Varius, Mæcenas, and Virgil, Valgius, and Octavius approve these *satires*, and the excellent Fuscus likewise ; and I could wish that both the Visci would join in their commendations : ambition apart, I may mention you *too*, O Pollio ; you also, Messala, together with your brother ; and at the same time you, ye Bibuli and Servi ; and along with these, you, candid Furnius ; *I could name* many others, whom, though men of learning and my friends, I purposely omit : to whom I could wish these satires, such as they are, may give satisfaction ; *and* I should be very much

* *Literally*, often turn your stylus. *The stylus was an instrument to write in wax with ; one end of which was sharp, in order to form the letters, and the other flat, like a trowel, to erase them occasionally.*

(86)

Arridere velim ; doliturus, si placeant spe
Deterius nostra. Demetri, teque, Tigelli,
Discipularum inter jubeo plorare cathedras.

90

I puer, atque meo citus hæc subscribe libello.

Q. HORATII

chagrin'd if they pleased in a degree below my expectation. *You*, Demetrius, and you, Tigellius, I bid *lament* amongst your female disciples.

Go, * boy, and instantly copy this satire more into the end of my book.

* *His amanuensis.*

T H E

Q. HORATII FLACCI
SATYRARUM
LIBER II.

SATYRA I.

*Fingit se cum Trebatio deliberare utrum a scribendis satyris
abstineat.*

SUNT quibus in satyra videar nimis acer, et ultra
Legem tendere opus : sine nervis altera, quidquid
Composui, pars esse putat, similesque meorum
Mille die versus deduci posse. Trebati,
Quid faciam, præscribe. Quiescas. Ne faciam, in-
quis, 5
Omnino versus? Aio. Peream male, si non
Optimum erat : verum nequeo dormire. Ter uncti
Transnanto Tiberim, somno quibus est opus alto ;
Irriguumque mero sub noctem corpus habento.
Aut, si tantus amor (a) scribendi te rapit, aude 10
Cæsaris invicti res dicere, multa laborum
Præmia laturus. Cupidum, pater optime, vires
Deficiunt : neque enim quivis horrentia pilis

(a) Scribendi te capit.

Agmina,

T H E
S A T I R E S
O F
H O R A C E.
B O O K II.

S A T I R E I.

He supposes himself to consult with Trebatius, whether he should desist from writing satires or not.

THERE are some persons to whom I may seem too severe in the writing of satire, and to extend the affair too far : another set are of opinion, that all I have written is nerveless, and that a thousand verses like mine might be spun out in one day. Trebatius, give me your advice, what I shall do. Be quiet. I shall not make, you say, verses at all. I do say so. May I be hanged, if that would not be the best : but I cannot sleep. Let those who want sound sleep, anointed swim three times cross the Tiber ; and have their clay well moistened with wine over-night. Or, if such a great love of scribbling hurries you on, venture to celebrate the achievements of the invincible Cæsar, certain of ample rewards for your pains. Desirous I am, my good father, *to do this*, yet my strength fails me : nor can any one describe

Agmina, nec fracta pereuntes cuspide Gallos,
 Aut labentis equo describat vulnera Parthi. 15
 Attamen et justum poteras et (a) scribere fortem,
 Scipiadam ut sapiens Lucilius. haud mihi deero,
 Cum res ipsa feret: nisi dextro tempore, Flacci
 Verba per attentam non ibunt Cæsar's aurem;
 Cui male si palpere, recalcitrat undique tutus. 20
 Quanto rectius hoc, quam tristi lædere versu
 Pantolabum scurræ, Nomentanumque nepotem?
 Cum sibi quisque timet, quanquam est intactus, et
 odit.
 Quid faciam? saltat Milonius, ut semel ictu
 Accessit fervor capiti, numerusque lucernis. 25
 Castor gaudet equis; ovo prognatus eodem,
 Pugnis. quot capitum vivunt, totidem studiorum
 Millia. me pedibus delectat claudere verba,
 Lucili ritu, nostrum melioris utroque.
 Ille velut fidis arcana sodalibus olim 30
 Credebat libris; (b) neque, si male gesserat, usquam
 Decurrens alio, neque si bene: quo fit ut omnis
 Votiva pateat veluti descripta tabella
 Vita senis. sequor hunc, Lucanus an Appulus, anceps:
 Nam Venusinus arat finem sub utrumque colonus, 35
 Missus ad hoc, pulsus (vetus est ut fama) Sabellis,
 Quo non per vacuum Romano incurreret hostis:

(a) Dicere. *Sanad.* (b) Neque, si male cesserat. *Heinsf.*

Sive

scribe the troops bristled with spears, nor the Gauls dying on their shiver'd darts, nor the wounded Parthian falling from his horse. Nevertheless you may describe him just and brave, as the wise Lucilius did Scipio. I will not be wanting to myself, when I can bring matters to bear : no verses of Horace's, unless well-timed, will gain the attention of Cæsar ; whom, *like a generous steed*, if you stroke awkwardly, he will kick back upon you, being at all quarters on his guard. How much better would this be, than to cut with severe satire Pantolabus the buffoon, and the rake Nomentanus ? When, *besides*, every body is afraid for himself, *lest he should be the next*, and hates you, tho' he is not meddled with. What shall I do ? Milonius falls a dancing, the moment he becomes light-headed and warm, and the candles appear multiply'd. Castor delights in horsemanship ; and he who sprang * from the same egg, in boxing. As many thousands of people *as there are in the world*, so many different inclinations are there. I am amused with putting words into metre, in the manner of Lucilius, who had greater abilities than you and I put together. He long ago communicated his secrets to his books, as to faithful friends : never having recourse elsewhere, whether things went well or ill with him : whence it happens, that the whole life of this old *poet* is as open to the view, as if it had been painted on a † votive tablet. His example I follow, ‡ tho' in doubt whether I am a Lucanian, or an Apulian : for the Venusian farmers plow upon the boundaries of both *countries*, who (as the ancient tradition has it) were a *colony* sent, on the expulsion of the Samnites, for this purpose, that the enemy might not make incursions on the Romans, thro' a vacant *unguarded frontier* : or lest the Apulian

* Castor and Pollux were born of, or rather hatched by Leda, in consequence of her amour with Jupiter in the shape of a swan.

† The Romans had often pictures drawn of certain events in their lives, which they bound themselves by a vow to consecrate to the Gods.

‡ A tedious parenthesis, in which he burlesques Lucilius's manner of writing.

Sive quod Appula gens, seu quod Lucania bellum
 Incuteret violenta, sed hic stylus haud petet ultro
 Quemquam animantem, et me veluti custodiet ensis 40
 Vagina tectus : quem cur destringere coner,
 Tutus ab infestis latronibus ? O pater et rex
 Jupiter, ut pereat positum rubigine telum,
 Nec quisquam noceat cupido mihi pacis ! at ille,
 Qui me commorit, (melius non tangere, clamo) 45
 Flebit, et insignis, tota cantabitur Urbe.

Cervius iratus leges minitatur et urnam ;
 Canidia Albuti, quibus est inimica, venenum ;
 Grande malum Turius, si quis se iudice certet.
 Ut, quo quisque valet, suspectos terreat, utque 50
 Imperet (a) hoc natura potens, sic collige mecum.
 Dente lupus, cornu taurus petit. unde, nisi intus
 Monstratum ? Scævæ vivacem crede nepoti
 Matrem ; nil faciat sceleris pia dextera : mirum !
 Ut neque calce lupus quemquam, neque dente petit bos :
 Sed male tollet anum vitiato melle cicuta. 56

Ne longum faciam, seu me tranquilla senectus
 Exspectat, seu mors atrit circumvolat alis ;
 Dives, inops, Romæ, seu fors ita jusserit, exsul ;
 Quisquis erit vitæ, scribam, color. O puer, ut sis 60
 Vitalis metuo ; et majorum ne quis amicus
 Frigore te feriat. Quid ? cum est Lucilius ausus
 Primus in hunc operis componere carmina morem,
 Detrahare et pellem, nitidus qua quisque per ora

(a) Imperitet natura. *Sanud.*

Cederet,

nation, or the fierce Lucanian, should make an invasion. But this pen of mine shall not wilfully attack any man breathing, and shall defend me like a sword that is sheathed in the scabbard : which why should I attempt to draw, *while I am safe* from hostile villains ? O Jupiter, father and sovereign, may my weapon laid aside wear away with rust, and may no one injure me, who am desirous of peace ! But that man who shall provoke me (I give notice that it is better to let me alone) shall weep *his folly*, and a distinguished character shall be sung through all the streets of Rome.

Cervius, when he is offended, threatens one with the laws and the *judiciary* * urn ; Albutius's Canidia poison to those, with whom she is at enmity ; Turius *threatens* great damages *against you*, if you contest any thing while he presides as judge. How every thing terrifies those taken for its enemies, with that in which it is most powerful, and how strong natural instinct commands this, thus infer with me. The wolf attacks with his teeth, the bull with his horns. From what principle is this, if not a suggestion from within ? Intrust that debauchee Scæva with the custody of his ancient mother ; his pious hand will commit no outrage : A wonder indeed ! just as the wolf does not attack any one with his hoof, nor the bull with his teeth : but a honied potion may take off the old dame.

That I may not be tedious, whether a placid old age awaits me, or whether death now hovers about me with his sable wings ; rich, *or* poor, at Rome, or if fortune should so order it, an exile abroad ; whatever be the colour of my life, I will write. O my child, I fear you cannot be long lived ; and that some creature of the great ones will strike you stiff. What ? when Lucilius had the courage to be the first in composing verses after this manner, and to pull off that mask, by the means of which each man strutted with a fair out-

* *A criminal was acquitted or condemned by the number of votes, which the judges cast into an urn.*

Crederet, intorsum turpis ; num Lælius, aut qui 65
 Duxit ab oppressa meritum Carthagine nomen,
 Ingenio offensi ? aut læso doluere Metello,
 Famosisque Lupo cooperto versibus ? atqui
 Primores populi arripuit populumque tributim ;
 Scilicet uni æquus virtuti atque ejus amicis. 70
 Quin, ubi se a vulgo et scena, in secreta remorant
 Virtus Scipiadae et mitis sapientia Læli ;
 Nugari cum illo, et discincti ludere, donec
 Decoqueretur olus, soliti. quidquid sum ego, quamvis
 Infra Lucili censum ingeniumque ; tamen me 75
 Cum magnis vixisse invita fatebitur usque
 Invidia ; et fragili quærens illidere dentem,
 Offendet solido : nisi quid tu, docte Trebati,
 Dissentis. Equidem nihil hic diffindere possum.
 Sed tamen ut monitus caveas, ne forte negoti 80
 Incutiat tibi quid sanctarum inscitia legum :
 Si mala condiderit in quem quis carmina, jus est
 Judiciumque. Esto, si quis mala ; sed bona si quis
 Judice condiderit (a) laudatus Cæsare ? Si quis
 Opprobriis dignum (b) latraverit, integer ipse ? 85
 Solventur risu tabulae : tu missus abibis.

S A T Y R A II.

De frugalitate.

QUÆ virtus et quanta, boni, fit vivere parvo,
 (Nec meus hic sermo est ; (c) sed quæ præcepit
 Ofellus,

(a) Laudatur Cæsare. (b) Laceraveret. Bentl. (c) Sed quem præcepit.

Rusticus,

side, tho' foul within ; what was Lælius, or * he who derived a well-deserved title from the destruction of Carthage, offended at his wit ? Or were they hurt at Metellus's being lashed, or Lupus covered over with *Lucilius's* lampoons ? But he took to task the heads of the people, and the people themselves, class by class ; in short, he spared none but virtue and her friends. But yet, when the valorous Scipio, and the mild philosophical Lælius had withdrawn themselves from the croud, and the public scene ; they used to divert themselves with him, and joke in a free manner, while a few vegetables boiled *for supper*. Of whatever rank I am, tho' below the estate and wit of Lucilius ; yet envy must be obliged to own that I have lived well with great men ; and wanting to fasten her † tooth upon some weak part, will strike it against the solid : unless you, learned Trebatius, disapprove of any thing *I have said*. For my part, I cannot make any objection to this. But however that forewarned you may be upon your guard, lest an ignorance of our sacred laws should bring you into trouble : *be sure of this* : if any person shall make scandalous verses against a particular man, an action lies, and sentence may be *passed against him*. It is granted, if *they are* scandalous : but if a man composes good ones, *and is praised for 'em* by such a judge as Cæsar ? If a man falls foul upon him only who deserves his invectives, while himself is unblameable ? *In such a case*, the process will be cancelled *with laughter* : and you, being dismissed, may depart in peace.

S A T I R E II.

On frugality.

WHAT and how great the virtue to live *contentedly* on a little, (*tho' this is no doctrine of*

* Scipio Africanus.

† *Alluding to the fable of the viper and the file.*

Rusticus, abnormis sapiens, crassaque Minerva)
 Discite, non inter lances mensaque nitentes ;
 Cum stupet infanis acies fulgoribus, et cum 5
 Acclinis falsis animus meliora recusat ;
 Verum hic impransi mecum disquirite. Cur hoc ?
 Dicam, si potero. male verum examinat omnis
 Corruptus iudex. leporem sectatus, equove
 Lassus ab indomito ; vel si Romana fatigat 10
 Militia assuetum græcari ; seu pila velox,
 Molliter austerum studio fallente laborem ;
 Seu te discus agit, pete cedentem aëra disco :
 Cum labor (a) extuderit fastidia ; ficcus, inanis
 Sperne cibum vilem ; nisi Hymettia mella Falerno 15
 Ne biberis diluta. foris est promus, et atrum
 Defendens pisces hiemat mare : cum sale panis
 Latrantem stomachum bene leniet. unde putas ? aut
 Qui partum ? non in caro nidore voluptas
 Summa, sed in teipso est. tu pulmentaria quære 20
 Sudando. pinguem vitibus albumque nec ostrea,
 Nec scarus, aut poterit peregrina juvare lagois.
 Vix tamen eripiam, posito pavone, velis quin
 Hoc potius quam gallina tergere palatum,
 Corruptus vanis rerum ; quia veneat auro 25
 Rara avis, et picta pandat spectacula cauda :
 Tanquam ad rem attineat quicquam. num vesceris ista,
 Quam laudas, pluma ? coctove num adest honor idem ?
 Carne tamen quamvis distat nihil, hac magis illa ;
 Imparibus formis deceptum te patet. esto. 30

(a) Expulerit. Benth.

Unde

mine; but what Ofellus the peasant, a philosopher without the rules, and of an home-spun wit, taught me) learn, my good friends, not amongst *luxurious* dishes and splendid tables; when the eye is dazzled with the vain glare of *the plate*, and the mind, intent upon false appearance, refuses to *admit* better things; but here, before dinner, discuss this point with me. Why so, *say you?* I will inform you if I can. Every corrupted judge examines *but* badly in the truth of a *cause*, After hunting the hare, or being spent by an unruly horse; or if the Roman exercise fatigues *you more* accustomed to Grecian effeminacies; or the swift ball, while eagerness softens and prevents your perceiving the severity of the game; or if quoits *delight you*, smite the yielding air with the quoit: when exercise has worked off *your* squeamishness; dry and hungry, *then let me see you* despise mean viands; and not drink Falernian, unless qualified with Hymettian honey. Your butler is abroad, and the tempestuous sea preserves the fish by its wintry storms; a bit of bread and salt will sufficiently appease an importunate stomach. From whence do you think *this comes?* And how is it obtained? The consummate pleasure is not in the costly flavour, but in yourself. Do you seek for sauce by sweating. Neither oysters, nor scar, nor the far-fetched * lagois, can give any pleasure to one bloated and pale thro' intemperance. Nevertheless, if a peacock was served up, I should hardly be able to prevent your gratifying the palate with that, rather than a pullet, *since you are* prejudiced by the vanities of things; because the scarce bird is bought with gold, and displays a fine sight with its painted tail: as if that was any thing to the purpose. What, do you eat that plumage, which you extol *so much?* Or has the bird the same beauty when 'tis dressed? Since however there is no difference in the meat, in one preferably to the other; 'tis manifest that you are imposed upon by the disparity of their appearances. *But* let it be granted you.

* *A bird, whose flesh tasted like a hare; probably a curlew.*

Unde datum sentis, lupus hic, Tiberinus, an alto
 Captus hiet? pontesne inter jactatus, an amnis
 Ostia sub Tusci? laudas, insane, trilibrem
 Mullum; in singula quem minuas pulmenta necesse est.
 Ducit te species, video, quo pertinet ergo 35
 Proceros odisse lupos? quia scilicet illis
 Majorem natura modum dedit, his breve pondus.
 Jejunos raro stomachus vulgaria temnit.
 Porrectum magno magnum spectare catino
 Vellem, ait Harpyiis gula digna rapacibus. at vos 40
 Præsentis Austri, coquite horum obsonia: quamquam
 Putet aper rhombusque recens, mala copia quando
 Ægrum sollicitat stomachum: cum rapula plenus
 Atque acidas mavult inulas. necdum omnis abacta
 Pauperies epulis regum: nam vilibus ovis, 45
 Nigrisque est oleis hodie locus. haud ita pridem
 Galloni (a) præconis erat acipensere mensa
 Infamis. quid? tum rhombos (b) minus æquor alebat?
 Tutus erat rhombus, tutoque ciconia nido;
 Donec vos auctor docuit prætorius. ergo 50
 Si quis nunc mergos suaves edixerit affos;
 Parebit pravi docilis Romana juvenus.

Sordidus a tenui victu distabit, Ofello
 Judice. nam frustra vitium vitaveris illud;
 (c) Si te alio pravus detorseris. Avidienus, 55
 Cui Canis ex vero ductum cognomen adhæret,
 Quinquennes oleas est, et filvestria corna;

(a) Prætoris. *Sanad.* (b) Minus æquora alebant. (c) Si
 te alio pravum.

By what gift are you able to distinguish, whether this lupus, that now opens its jaws before you, was taken in the Tiber or the sea? Or whether it was tossed *ashore* between the bridges, or at the mouth of the * Tuscan river? Fool, you praise a mullet that weighs three pounds; which *yet* you are obliged to cut into small pieces. Outward appearances lead you, I see. To what intent do you condemn large lupuses? Because truly those are by nature bulky, and these very light. A hungry stomach seldom loathes common victuals. O that I could see a swinging *mullet* extended upon a swinging dish, cries that gullet which is fit for the voracious harpies *themselves*. But O (*say I*) ye southern blasts be present to taint the delicacies of these *gluttons*: tho' the boar and turbot newly taken are rank, when surfeiting abundance provokes the sick stomach; and when the fated *guttler* prefers turnips and sharp elicampane. However, all *appearance of* poverty is not quite banished from the banquets of our nobles: for there is, even at this day, a place for paltry eggs and black olives. And it was not long ago, since the table of Gallonius the auctioneer was rendered infamous, by having a sturgeon *serv'd up whole upon it*. What? was the sea at that time less nutritive of turbot? The turbot was secure, and the stork unmolested in her nest; till the † prætorian *Sempronius*, the inventor, first taught you *to eat them*. From whence, *I am convinced*, that if any one was to give it out that roasted cormorants are delicious; the Roman youth, *so* teachable in depravity, would acquiesce *in it*.

But in the judgment of Ofellus, a sordid way of living will differ *widely* from frugal simplicity. For 'tis to no purpose for you to shun that vice *of luxury*; if perversely you fly to the contrary extreme. Avidienus, to whom the nick-name of dog is apply'd with *great propriety*, eats olives of five years old, and wild

* So called, because it divides Latium from Tuscany.

† Horace calls him ironically *prætorian*, for when Sempronius put up for that high office he had not seven votes:

Ac, nisi mutatum, parcat defundere vinum, et
Cujus odorem olei nequeas perferre; (licebit
Ille repotia, natales, aliosve dierum 69
Festos albatu celebrat) cornu ipse bilibri
Caulibus instillat, veteris non parcat aceti.

Quali igitur victu sapiens utetur, et horum
Utrum imitabitur? hac urget lupus, hac canis, aiunt.
Mundus erit, (a) qua non offendit fordibus, atque 65
In neutram partem cultus miser. hic neque servis.
Albuti senis exemplo, dum munia didit,
Sævus erit; nec sic ut simplex Nævius, unctam
Convivis præbebit aquam: vitium hoc quoque mag-
 num.

Accipe nunc, victus tenuis quæ quantaque secum 70
Afferat. in primis valeas bene; nam variæ res
Ut noceant homini, credas, memor illius escæ,
Quæ simplex olim tibi federit. at simul afflis
Miscueris elixa, simul conchylia turdis;
Dulcia se in bilem vertent, stomachoque tumultum 75
Lenta feret pituita. vides, ut pallidus omnis
Cœna desurgat dubia? quin corpus onustum
Hesternis vitiis animum quoque prægravat una,

(a) Qui non offendet fordibus,

(a) At-

cornels ; and cannot bear to rack off his wine unless it be turned four, and the smell of his oil you cannot endure : which (tho' cloathed in white he celebrates the * wedding festival, his birth-day, or any other festal day) he pours out himself by little and little, from an horn cruet, that holds two pounds, upon his cabbage, *but at the same time* is lavish enough of his *strong* old vinegar †.

What manner of living therefore shall the wise man put in practice, and which of these *examples* shall he copy ? On one side ‡ the wolf presses on, and the dog on the other, as the saying is. A person will be accounted decent, inasmuch as he offends not by fordidness, and is despicable thro' neither extreme of conduct. Such a man will not, after the example of old Albucius, be *tyrannically* cruel while he assigns his servants their respective offices ; nor, *on the contrary*, like simple Nævius, will he offer greasy water to his company : for this too is a great fault.

Now learn what and how great benefits a temperate diet will bring along with it. In the first place you may enjoy good health ; for you may *readily* believe how detrimental a diversity of things is to any man, *when you* recollect that sort of food, which, by its simplicity, sat so well upon your stomach some time ago, *when you was a child*. But when you have once mixed boiled and roast together, together thrushes and shell-fish ; the sweet *juices* will turn into bile, and the thick phlegm will bring a jarring upon the stomach. Don't you see how pale each *guest* rises from a || perplexing variety of dishes at an entertainment. Besides this, the body, overloaded with the debauch of yesterday, depresses the mind along with it, and fixes to

* Repotia, an entertainment made by the bridegroom the day after marriage.

† To correct the bad taste of the oil, this being cheapest.

‡ A proverbial expression for being in a difficult situation. *Between two fires.*

|| Literally, a doubtful supper, i. e. the variety is so great, that the guests hesitate, are in doubt, what they shall chuse first.

(a) Atque affigit humo divinæ particulam auræ.
 Alter, ubi dicto citius curata sopori 80
 Membra dedit, vegetus præscripta ad munia surgit.
 Hic tamen ad melius poterit transcurrere quondam;
 Sive diem festum rediens advexerit annus,
 Seu recreare volet tenuatum corpus; ubique
 Accedent anni, et tractari mollius ætas 85
 Imbecilla volet. tibi quidnam accedat ad istam,
 Quam puer et validus præsumis, mollitiem; seu
 Dura valetudo inciderit, seu tarda senectus?

Rancidum aprum antiqui laudabant: non quia nasus
 Illis nullus erat; sed, credo, hac mente, quod hospes
 Tardius adveniens, vitiatum commodius, quam 91
 Integrum edax dominus confumeret. hos utinam inter
 Heroes natum tellus me prima tulisset.

Das aliquid famæ, quæ carmine gratior aurem
 Occupat humanam? grandes rhombi, patinæque 95
 Grande ferunt una cum damno dedecus. adde
 Iratum patrum, vicinos, te tibi iniquum,
 Et frustra mortis cupidum, cum deerit egenti
 As, laquei precium. Jure, inquis, Trastius istis
 Jurgatur verbis: ego vestigalia magna, 100
 Divitiasque habeo tribus amplas regibus. Ergo
 Quod superat, non est melius quo insumere possis?
 Cur eget indignus quisquam, te divite? quare
 Tempora ruunt antiqua Deum? cur, improbe, caræ
 Non aliquid patriæ tanto emetiris acervo? 105
 Uni nimirum recte tibi semper *(b)* erunt res?

(a) Atque adffigit humo.

(b) Eunt res. *Heinf.*

the earth that portion of the divine spirit. Another man, as soon as he has taken a repast, and rendered his limbs up to repose in the same instant almost, rises vigorous *in the morning* to the duties of his calling. However, he may sometimes have recourse to better cheer; whether the revolving year shall bring on a festival, or if he has a mind to refresh his body, impaired *by labour*; and when years shall approach, and feeble age require to be used more tenderly. But as for you, if a troublesome habit of body, or a creeping old age, should come upon you; what addition can be made to that soft indulgence, which you, *as yet* young and in health, anticipate?

Our ancestors praised a boar when it was stale: not because they had no noses; but with this view, I suppose, that a visiter coming later than ordinary might *partake of it*, tho' a little musty, rather than the voracious master should devour it all himself while sweet. I wish that the primitive earth had produced me amongst such heroes as these.

Have you any regard for reputation, which affects the human ear more agreeably than musick? Great turbots, and *magnificent* dishes, bring a great disgrace along with 'em, together with expence. Add to this, that your * relations and neighbours will be exasperated at you, thus at enmity with yourself, and desirous of death in vain, since you will not, in your poverty, have three farthings left to purchase a rope withal. Trajans, you say, may with justice be called to account with such language as this: *but* I possess an ample revenue, and wealth sufficient for three potentates. Why then have you not a better method of expending your superfluities? Why is any man, undeserving of *distressed circumstances* in want, while you abound? How comes it to pass that the ancient temples of the Gods are falling to ruin? Why do not you, wretch that you are, bestow something on your dear country, out of so vast a hoard? What, *do you think* that matters shall always go well with you alone of all

* Literally, the uncle by the father's side.

O magnus posthac inimicis risus ! uterne
 Ad casus dubios fidet sibi certius ? hic, qui
 Pluribus affuerit mentem corpusque superbum ;
 An qui contentus parvo, metuensque futuri, 110
 In pace, ut sapiens, aptarit idonea bello ?

Quo magis his credas : puer hunc ego parvus Ofel-
 lum

Integris opibus novi non latius usum,
 Quam nunc accisis, videas metato in agello,
 Cum pecore et gnatis, fortem mercede colonum, 115
 Non ego, narrantem, temere edi luce profesta
 Quidquam, præter olus, fumosæ cum pede pernæ.
 Ac mihi, cum longum post tempus venerat hospes,
 Sive operum vacuo gratus cenviva per imbrem
 Vicinus ; bene erat, non piscibus urbe petitis, 120
 Sed pullo, atque hædo : tum pensilis uva secundas
 Et nux ornabat mensas, cum duplici ficu,
 Post hoc ludus erat (a) cuppa potare magistra :
 Ac venerata Ceres, (b) ut culmo surgeret alto,
 Explicuit vino contractæ seria frontis. 125
 Sæviant, atque novos moveat fortuna tumultus ;
 Quantum hinc imminuet ? quanto aut ego parcius,
 aut vos,

O pueri, nituistis, ut huc novus incola venit ?
 Nam propriæ telluris herum natura, neque illum,
 Nec me, nec quemquam statuit, nos expulit ille : 130
 Illum aut nequities aut vafri inscitia juris,
 Postremo expellet certe vivacior heres.
 Nunc ager Umbreni sub nomine, nuper Ofelli

(a) Culpa potare magistra. (b) Ita culmo surgeret alto.

mankind? O thou that hereafter shalt be the great derision of thine enemies ! which of the two shall depend upon himself in exigencies with most certainty ? He, who has used his mind and high swoln body to redundancies ; or he, who, contented with a little, and provident for the future, like a wise man, in time of peace, shall make the necessary preparations for war.

That you may the readier give credit to these things: I myself, when a little boy, took notice that this Ofellus did not use his unincumbered estate more profusely than he does now it is reduced. You may see the industrious husbandman labouring for hire in the land *once his own, but now* * *assigned to others*, with his cattle and children, talking to this effect, I never ventured to eat any thing on a work-day except pot-herbs, with a hock of smoak-dry'd bacon. And when a friend came to visit me after a long absence, or a neighbour came in, an acceptable guest, upon resting me from work on account of the rain ; we lived well, not on fishes sent from the city, but on a pullet and a kid : then a dried grape, and a nut, with a large fig *or two*, set off our second course. After this, it was our diversion to have no other regulation in our cups, save that against drinking to a fault : then Ceres worshipped *with a libation*, that *the corn* might arise in lofty stems, smoothed with wine the melancholy of the contracted brow. Let fortune rage, and stir up new tumults ; what can she do more to impair *my estate* ? How much more sparingly have either I lived, and how less neatly have you gone, my children, since this new possessor came ? For nature hath appointed to be *perpetual* lord of this earthly property, neither him, nor me, nor any one. He drove us out ; either iniquity, or ignorance in the quirks of the law, shall *do the same* by him, certainly in the end his longer-lived heir shall expel him. Now this field goes under the denomination of Umbrenus's, lately it was Ofellus's, *and* it shall be the absolute property of no man ; for it

* *After the civil war, the lands of the beaten party were divided amongst the soldiers of the conqueror.*

Dictus, erit nulli proprius ; sed cedit in usum
 Nunc mihi, nunc alii. quocirca vivite fortes ; 135
 Fortiaque adversis opponite pectora rebus.

S A T Y R A III.

*Colloquutus cum Horatio Damasippus hoc Stoicæ philosophiæ
 paradoxum probat, omnes propemodum homines insanire.*

(a) **S**I raro scribis, ut toto non quater anno
 Membranam poscas, scriptoram quæque re-
 texens,
 Iratus tibi, quod vini somnique benignus
 Nil dignum sermone canas. (b) quid fiet ? at ipsis
 Saturnalibus huc fugisti sobrius. (c) ergo 5
 Dic aliquid dignum promissis : incipe. nil est.
 Culpantur frustra calami, immeritusque laborat
 Iratis natus paries Dis atque poetis.
 Atqui vultus erat multa et præclara minantis,
 Si vacuum tepido cepisset villula tecto. 10
 Quorsum pertinuit stipare Platona Menandro ?
 (d) Eupolin, Archilocho ? (e) comites educere tantos ?
 Invidiam placare paras, virtute relicta ?
 Contemnere, miser. vitanda est improba Siren
 Desidia ; aut quidquid vita meliore parasti 15
 Ponendum æquo animo. Di te, Damasippe, Deæque
 Verum ob consilium donent tonsore. sed unde
 Tam bene me nosti ? Postquam omnis res mea Janum
 Ad medium fracta est, aliena negotia curo,

(a) Sic raro scribis. (b) Quid fiet ? ab ipsis. (c) Esto. Bentl.
 (d) Eupolin, Archilochum. (e) Comites educere ? quin tu. Rutg.

Excussus

will turn to my use one while, and by and by to that of another. Wherefore, *my lads*, live undaunted; and oppose gallant breasts against the strokes of adversity.

S A T I R E III.

Damasippus, in a conversation with Horace, proves this paradox of the Stoic philosophy, that most men are actually mad.

IF you write so seldom, as not to call for parchment four times in the year, *bused* in reforming your former writings, yet are you angry at yourself, that indulging in wine and sleep you produce nothing worthy to be the subject of conversation; what will be the consequence? But you took refuge here, it seems, at the very celebration of the Saturnalia; out of pure sobriety. Dictate therefore something worthy of your promises: *come*, begin. There is nothing. The pens are found fault with to no purpose, and the harmless wall, which must have been built under the displeasure of Gods and poets, suffers to no end. But you had the look of one that threatened to perform many and excellent things when once your villa had received you, free from avocation, under its warm roof. To what purpose was it to stow Plato upon Menander? Eupolis upon Archilochus? For what end did you bring abroad such companions? What, are you setting about to appease envy by deserting virtue? Wretch, you will be despised. That improbous Siren, Sloth, must be avoided; or whatever acquisitions you made in the better part of your life, must with equanimity be given up. May the Gods and Goddeses, O Damasippus, present you with a barber for your sound advice. But by what means did you get so well acquainted with me? Since all my fortunes were dissipated at the middle of the * exchange, being detached from all busi-

* Literally, the middle Janus. There was a statue of Janus in the middle of the Forum.

Excussus propriis. olim nam quærerere amabam, 20
Quo vafer ille pedes lavisset Sisyphus ære ;
Quid sculptum infabre, quid fufum durius efflet :
Callidus huic signo ponebam millia centum :
Hortos, egregiasque domos mercarier unus
Cum lucro noram : unde frequentia Mercuriali 25
Imposuere mihi cognomen compita. Novi ;
Et morbi miror purgatum te illius. Atqui
Emovit veterem mire novus ; ut solet, in cor
Trajecto lateris miseri, capitisque dolore :
Ut lethargicus hic cum fit pugil, et medicum urget. 30
Dum ne quid simile huic, esto ut libet. O bone, ne te
Frustrere : insanis et tu, stultique prope omnes,
Si quid Stertinius veri crepat ; unde ego mira
Descripsi docilis præcepta hæc, tempore quo me
Solatus jussit sapientem pascere barbam ; 35
Atque a Fabricio non tristem ponte reverti.
Nam, male re gesta, cum vellem mittere operto
Me capite in flumen ; dexter stetit : et, Cave faxis
Te quidquam indignum. pudor, inquit, (a) te malus
angit,
Insanos qui inter vereare insanus haberi. 40
Primum nam inquiram, quid sit furere : hoc si erit inte
Solo ; nil verbi, pereas quin fortiter, addam.

Quem mala stultitia, et (b) quemcunque inscitia veri
Cæcum agit, insanum Chryssippi porticus et grex
Autumat. hæc populos, hæc magnos formula reges, 45

(a) Te malus urget.

(b) Cujusque. Cum.

ness of my own ; I mind that of other people. For formerly I used to take a delight in enquiring, in what * vase the crafty Sisyphus might have washed his feet ; what was carved in an unworkman-like manner, and what rougher cast than it ought to be : being a connoisseur, I offered an hundred thousand sesterces for his statue : I was the only man who knew how to purchase gardens and fine seats to the best advantage : from whence the crouded streets gave me the surname of Mercurial. I know it well ; and am amazed at you being cured of that disorder. Why a new disorder expelled the old one in a miraculous manner ; as it is accustomed to do when the pain of the afflicted side, or the head, is turned upon the stomach : *or* as it is with a man in the lethargy, when he turns boxer, and attacks his physician. As long as you do nothing like this, be it even as you please. O my good friend, do not deceive yourself : you likewise are mad, and 'tis almost fools all, if what Stertinius insists on has any truth in it ; from whom, being of a teachable disposition, I derived these admirable precepts, at the very time, when, having given me consolation, he ordered me to encourage a philosophical beard, and to return cheerfully from the Fabrician bridge. For when, my affairs being desperate, I had a mind to throw myself into the river, having covered my head *for that purpose* ; he fortunately was at my elbow : and *addressed me to this effect*. Take care how you do any thing unworthy of yourself. A false shame, says he, afflicts you, who dread to be esteemed a madman amongst *nothing but* madmen. For in the first place I will enquire, what it is to be mad ; and if this distemper be in you alone ; I will not add a single word, to prevent you from dying bravely.

The school and sect of Chryfippus deem every man mad, whom vicious folly, or whomsoever the ignorance of any truth drives blindly on. This definition takes in whole nations, this even great kings *them-*

* *Of such antiquity, that it might have been used in the days of Sisyphus.*

Excepto sapiente, tenet. nunc accipe quare
 Desipiant omnes, æque ac tu, qui tibi nomen
 Infano posuere. velut silvis, ubi passim
 Palantes error certo de tramite pellit;
 Ille sinistrorsum, hic detrorsum abit; (a) unus utriusque
 Error, sed variis illudit partibus : hoc te 51
 Crede modo insanum; nihilo ut sapientior ille,
 Qui te deridet, caudam trahat. est genus unum
 Stultitiæ, nihilum metuenda timentis; ut ignes,
 Ut rupes, fluviosque in campo obstare queratur: 55
 Alterum et huic varium, et nihilo sapientius, ignes
 Per medios, fluviosque ruentis. clamet amica
 Mater, honesta soror, cum cognatis, pater uxor;
 Hic fossa est ingens, hic rupes maxima : serva :
 Non magis audierit, quam Fufius ebrius olim, 60
 Cum Ilionam edormit, Catiensis mille ducentis,
 Mater, te appello, clamantibus. huic ego vulgus
 Errori similem cunctum insanire docebo.

Insanit veteres statuas Damasippus emendo :
 Integer est mentis Damasippi creditor? esto : 65
 Accipe, quod nunquam reddas mihi, si tibi dicam;
 Tunc insanus eris, si acceperis? an magis excors
 Rejecta præda, quam præsens Mercurius fert?
 Scribe decem a Nerio : non est satis : adde Cicutæ.

(a) Unus utrinque error. Cum.

selves, the wise man *alone* being excepted. Now learn, why all those that have fixed the name of madman upon you, are as senseless as yourself. As in the woods, where a mistake makes people wander about from the right path ; one goes out of the way to the right, another to the left ; *but* there is the same blunder on both sides, only the illusion is in different directions : in this manner imagine yourself to be mad ; so that he who derides you, hangs his tail not one jot wiser than yourself. There is one species of folly that is in dread of things not in the least formidable ; in-
 somuch that it will complain of fires, and rocks, and rivers opposing it in the open plain : there is another different from this, but not a whit more approaching to wisdom, that runs headlong thro' the midst of flames and floods. Let the loving mother, the virtuous sister, the father, the wife, together with all the relations *of a man possessed with this latter folly*, cry out ; “ Here is a deep ditch, here is a prodigious rock : “ take care of yourself :” he would give no more attention than did the drunken *player* * Fufius some time ago, when he over-slept the character of Ilione, two hundred thousand Catiens at the same time roaring out, *O mother, I call you to my aid*. I will demonstrate to you, that the generality of all mankind are mad in the commission of some folly similar to this.

Damasippus is a madman for purchasing antique statues : but is Damasippus's creditor in his senses, *think you* ? Well : suppose I should say to you, *here* receive this *sum of money*, which you can never repay ; will you be a madman, if you receive it ? Or would you be more absurd for rejecting a booty, which propitious Mercury offers ? Take up of the banker Ne-

* Fufius was an actor, who playing the character of Ilione, was supposed to be asleep, when the ghost of her son Polydore called to her, Dear mother, hear me. Fufius having drunk too much, fell really asleep ; and Catiens, who play'd Polydore, having called to him without waking him, the whole house, as if each of them was a Catiens, cried out, Dear mother, hear me. The number of two hundred thousand is a pleasant exaggeration. FRANCIS.

Nodosi tabulas centum: mille adde catenas; 70
 Effugiet tamen hæc sceleratus vincula Proteus.
 Cum rapies in jus malis ridentem alienis;
 Fiet aper, modo avis, modo saxum, et cum volet, arbor.
 Si male rem gerere infani est, contra, bene fani,
 Putidius multo cerebrum est (mihi crede) Perilli: 75
 Dictantis, (a) quod tu nunquam rescribere possis.

Audire, atque togam jubeo componere, quisquis
 Ambitione mala, aut argenti pallet amore;
 Quisquis luxuria, tristive superstitione,
 Aut alio mentis morbo calet; huc propius me, 80
 Dum doceo insanire omnes, vos ordine adite.

Danda est ellebori multo pars maxima avaris:
 Nescio an Anticyram ratio illis destinet omnem.
 Heredes Staberi summam incidere sepulchro;
 Ni sic fecissent, gladiatorum dare centum 85
 Damnati populo paria, atque epulum, arbitrio Arri;
 Frumenti quantum metit Africa, five ego prave,
 Seu recte; hoc volui: ne sis patruus mihi, credo.
 Hoc Staberi prudentem animum vidisse—Quid ergo
 Sensit, cum summam patrimoni insculpere saxo 90
 Heredes voluit? Quoad vixit, credidit ingens
 Pauperiem vitium, et cavit nihil acrius: ut, si
 Forte minus locuples (b) uno quadrante periret,
 Ipse videretur sibi nequior. omnis enim res,

- (a) Quoi (vel cui) tu nunquam. *Hæuf.* : (b) Uno quadrante perisset.

rius ten thousand sesterces: it will not signify: add *all* the forms of Cicuta, so versed in the knotty points of law: add a thousand obligations: yet this wicked Proteus will evade all these ties. *And* when you shall drag him to justice, * laughing as if his cheeks were none of his own; he will be transformed into a boar, sometimes into a bird, sometimes into a stone, and when he pleases into a tree. If to conduct one's affairs badly be the part of a madman; and the reverse, be that of a man well in his senses: the brain of Perillius (believe me) who orders you *that sum of money*, which you can never repay, is much more unfound *than yours*.

Whoever is afflicted with evil ambition, or the love of money; whoever is smitten with luxury, or gloomy superstition, or any other disease of the mind, I command him to adjust his garment and attend: here, all of ye, come near me, in order, while I convince you that you are mad.

By far the largest portion of hellebore is to be administer'd to the covetous: I know not whether reason does not consign all † Anticyra for their use. The heirs of Staberius engraved the sum *he left them* upon his tomb; unless they acted in this manner, they were under an obligation to exhibit an hundred pair of gladiators to the people, besides an entertainment according to the direction of Arrius; and as much corn as is cut in *all* Africa. Whether I have *willed* this rightly or wrongly; it was my will: be not severe against me, *cries the testator*. I imagine, the provident mind of Staberius foresaw this. What then could he think, when he appointed by will, that his heirs should engrave the sum *total* of their patrimony on his tombstone? As long as he lived, he deemed poverty a great vice, and nothing did he more industriously avoid: infomuch, that had he died less rich by one farthing, the more iniquitous would he have appeared to him-

* *A proverbial expression for laughing immoderately.*

† *An island in the Archipelago, famous for the production of a vast quantity of hellebore.*

Virtus, fama, decus, divina humanaque, pulchris 95
 Divitiis parent; (a) quas qui construxerit, ille
 Clarus erit, fortis, justus—Sapiensne? Etiam, et rex,
 Et quidquid volet. hoc, veluti virtute paratum,
 Speravit magnæ laudi fore. quid simile isti
 Græcus Aristippus? qui servos projicere aurum 100
 In media jussit Libya; quia tardius irent
 Propter onus segnes. uter est infanior horum?
 Nil agit exemplum litem quod lite resolvit.
 Si quis emat citharas, emtas comportet in unum,
 Nec studio citharæ, nec Musæ deditus ulli; 105
 Si scalptra et formas non futor; nautica vela
 Aversus mercaturis; delirus et amens
 Undique dicatur merito. quid discrepat istis,
 Qui nummos aurumque recondit, nescius uti
 Compositis, metuenisque velut contingere sacrum? 110
 Si quis ad ingentem frumenti semper acervum
 Porrectus vigilet longo cum fuste; neque illinc
 Audeat esuriens dominus contingere granum;
 Ac potius foliis parcus vescatur amaris:
 Si positis intus Chii veterisque Falerni 115
 Mille cadis; nihil est, tercentum millibus, aere
 Potet acetum: age; si et stramentis incubet, unde
 Octoginta annos natus, cui stragula vestis,
 Blattarum ac tinearum epulæ, putrescat in arca:
 Nimirum infanus paucis videatur; eo quod 120
 Maxima pars hominum morbo jactatur eodem.

Filius, aut etiam hæc libertus ut ebibat heres,
 Dis inimice senex, custodis, ne tibi desit?
 Quantulum enim summæ curtabit quisque dierum,

(a) Quas qui contraxerit.

self. For every thing *in nature*, virtue, fame, glory, divine and human *affairs*, are subservient to the attractions of riches ; which, whoever shall have accumulated, he shall be illustrious, brave, just. What, wife too ? Aye, and a king, and whatever else he pleases. This he was in hopes would greatly redound to his praise, as if it had been an acquisition of his virtue. In what respect did the Grecian Aristippus act like this ? Who ordered his slave to throw away his gold in the midst of Libya ; because, encumber'd with the burden *of it*, they went too slow. Which is the greater mad man of these two ? An example is nothing to the purpose, that decides one controversy by bringing up another. If any person was to buy lyres ; and when he had bought them, stow them up in *some one particular* place, *tho'* neither addicted to the lyre, or any one muse whatsoever ; if a man was *to buy* paring knives and lasts, who was no shoe-maker ; sails fit for navigation, *and yet* averse to merchandising ; he would every where deservedly be stiled delirious, and out of his senses. *And* how does he differ from these *instances*, who hoards up cash and gold, *and* knows not how to make use of them, when they are accumulated, and is afraid to touch them as if they were consecrated ? If any person before a great heap of corn should keep perpetual watch with a long club, and *tho'* he, the owner of it, should not dare to take a single grain therefrom, when an hungred ; and should rather feed upon bitter herbs : if, while a thousand hogheads of Chian, or old Falernian, is stored up within ; nay, three hundred thousand, he drinks nothing but what is mere sharp vinegar : again ; if wanting but one year of eighty, he should lie upon straw, who has *good* bed-cloaths rotting in his chest, the food of worms and moths : he would seem mad, be like, but to few persons ; because the greatest part of mankind labour under the same malady.

Thou dotard, hateful to the Gods, dost thou guard these *possessions* for fear of wanting thyself, to the end that thy son, or even the freedman thy heir, should guzzle it all up ? For how little will each day deduct from
your

Ungere si caules oleo meliore, caputque 125
 Cœperis impexa foedum porrigine? quare,
 Si quidvis fatis est, perjuras, furrapis, aufers
 Undique? tun' fanas! populum si cædere faxis
 Incipias, (a) servosque tuos, quos ære pararis;
 Infanum te omnes pueri, clamentque puellæ. 130
 Cum laqueo uxorem interimis, matremque veneno,
 Incolumi capite es? (b) Quid enim? Neque tu hoc
 facis Argis,
 Nec ferro, ut demens (c) genitricem occidis Orestes.
 An tu reris eum occiso infanisse parente?
 Ac non ante malis dementem actum Furiis, quam 135
 In matris jugulo ferrum tepescit acutum?
 Quin, ex quo est habitus male tutæ mentis Orestes,
 Nil sane facit quod tu reprehendere possis;
 Non Pyladen ferro violare, aususve sororem
 Electram: tantum maledicit utrique, vocando, 140
 Hanc furiam, hunc aliud, iussit quod splendida bilis.

Pauper Opimius argenti positi intus et auri,
 Qui Veientanum festis potare diebus
 Campana solitus trulla, vappamque profestis,
 Quondam lethargo grandi est oppressus; ut heres 145
 Jam circum loculos et claves lætus ovanisque
 Curreret. hunc medicus multum celer atque fidelis
 Excitat hoc pacto: mensam poni jubet, atque
 Effundi faccos nummorum, accedere plures
 Ad numerandum: hominem sic erigit. addit et illud;
 Ni tua custodis, avidus jam hæc auferet heres 151
 Men' vivo? Ut vivas igitur, (d) vigila; hoc age.
 Quid vis?

Deficient inopem venæ te, ni cibus atque
 (e) Ingens accedat stomacho fultura ruenti.

(a) Servosve, tuo quos ære. Faber. (b) Quidni? neque enim
 hoc facis Argi. (c) Genitricem occidit Orestes. (d) Vigila:
 hoc ago. Sanad. (e) Præfens accedit. Bentl.

your capital, if you begin to pour better oil upon your greens, and your head, filthy with the scurf not comb'd out of it? If any thing is a sufficiency, wherefore you are guilty of perjury, *wherefore* do you rob and plunder from all quarters? Are you in your senses? If you were to begin to pelt the populace with stones, and your slaves, which you purchased with your own money; all the very boys and girls will cry out a mad man. When you dispatch your wife with a rope, and your mother with poison, are you right in your head? For what? You neither did this at Argos, nor with the sword, as the mad Orestes slew his mother. What, do you imagine that he ran mad after he had murdered his parent? And that he was not *rather* drove mad by the wicked furies, before he warm'd his sharp steel in his mother's throat? Nay, from the time Orestes is deem'd *by you* to have been of a dangerous disposition, he did nothing in fact that you can blame: he did not dare to offer violence with his sword to Pylades, nor his sister Electra: he only gave ill language to both of them, by calling her a fury, and him some other *opprobrious name*, that his violent choler suggested.

Opimius, poor amongst *heaps* of silver and gold hoarded up within *his own possession*, who used to drink out of Campanian ware *the meagre* Veientine wine on holidays, and mere dregs on common days, was some time ago taken with a prodigious lethargy; infomuch that his heir was already scouring about his coffers and keys, full of joy and triumph. His physician, a man of much fidelity and dispatch, raises him in this manner: he orders a table to be brought, and the bags of money to be poured out, *and* several persons to approach in order to tell it: by this method he sets the man upon his legs again. And at the same time he addressed him to this effect: "Unless you guard your money, your ravenous heir will even now carry off these *treasures* of yours." What, while I am alive? That you may live therefore awake; observe this *advice*. What wou'd you have me do? Why your blood will fail you that are so reduced, unless food and some great restorative be administer'd to your decay'd stomach.

Tu cessas? agedum; sume hoc ptisanarium oryzæ. 115
 Quanti (a) emtæ? Parvo. (b) Quanti ergo? Octo
 assibus. Eheu!

Quid refert, morbo, an furtis pereamne rapinis?

Quisnam igitur sanus? Qui non stultus. Quid avarus?
 Stultus et infans. Quid? si quis non fit avarus?
 Continuo sanus? Minime. Cur Stoice? Dicam. 160
 Non est cardiacus (Craterum dixisse putato)
 Hic æger. Recte est igitur, surgetque? Negabit;
 Quod latus, aut renes morbo tententur acuto.
 Non est perjurus, neque sordidus. immolet æquis
 Hic porcum Laribus. verum ambitiosus et audax. 165
 Naviget Anticyram. quid enim differt, barathrone
 Donec quidquid habes, an nunquam utare paratis?

Servius Oppidius Canusi duo prædia, dives
 Antiquo censu, gnatis divisisse duobus
 Fertur, et hoc moriens pueris dixisse vocatis 170
 Ad lectum: Postquam te talos, Aule, nucesque
 Ferre sinu laxo, (c) donare, et ludere vidi;
 Te, Tiberi, numerare, cavis abscondere tristem;
 Extimui, ne vos ageret vesania discors;
 Tu Nomentanum, tu ne sequerere Cicutam. 175
 Quare per Divos oratus uterque Penates,
 Tu cave ne minuas; tu ne majus facias id
 Quod satis esse putat pater, et natura coercet.
 Præterea ne vos titillet gloria, jure,
 Jurando obstringam ambo: uter ædilis, fueritve 180
 Vestrum prætor, is instabilis et facer esto.

(a) Quanti emtum. *Cunn.* (b) Quanti ergo? Octussibus.
 (c) Donare et perdere. *Bentl.* et credere. *Cunn.*

mach. Do you hesitate? Come on; take this ptisan made of rice. How much did it cost? A trifle. How much then? Eight * asses. Alas! what does it matter, whether I die of a disease, or by theft and rapine?

Who then is sound? He who is not a fool. What is the covetous man? *Both* a fool and a mad man. What? if a man be not covetous; is he *therefore* immediately to be *deem'd* sound? By no means. Why, so, Stoic? I will tell you. Such a patient (suppose Craterus *the physician* said so) is not sick at the heart. Is he therefore well, and shall he get up? *No*, he will forbid that: because his side or his reins are vexed with an acute disease. *In like manner* such a man is not perjured, nor fordid. Let him *then* sacrifice a hog to his propitious household Gods. But he is ambitious and assuming. Let him *therefore* make a voyage to Anticyra. For what is the difference, whether you squander whatever you have upon a scounrel, or make no use of your acquisitions?

Servius Oppidius, rich in the possession of an ancient estate, is reported, when dying, to have divided two farms at Canusium betwixt his two sons, and to have addressed the boys, called to his bedside, *in this manner*: When I saw you, Aulus, carry your play-things and nuts carelessly in your bosom, *and* to give them and game them away; you, Tiberius, to count them, and anxious hide them in holes; I was afraid lest a madness of a different nature should possess you *both*; lest you, *Aulus*, should follow the example of Nomentanus, *and* you, *Tiberius*, that of Cicuta. Wherefore each of you, intreated by our household Gods, do you take care lest you lessen; you lest you make that greater, which your father thinks, and the purposes of nature determine to be sufficient. Furthermore, lest glory should entice you, I will bind each of you by an oath: which ever of you shall be an edile or a prætor, let him be excommunicated and accursed. Would you

* *The ass was about three farthings of our money.*

In cicere atque faba bona tu, perdasque lupinis,
 (a) Latus ut in circo spatiere, aut æneus ut stes ;
 (b) Nudus agris, nudus nummis, infane, paternis ?
 Scilicet ut plausus, quos fert Agrippa, feras tu, 185
 Astuta ingenuum vulpes imitata leonem ?

Ne quis humasse velit Ajacem, Atrida, vetas cur ?
 Rex sum. nil ultra quæro plebeius. Et æquam
 Rem imperito : at si cui videor non justus, inulto
 Dicere, quæ sentit, permitto. Maxime regum. 190
 Di tibi dent capta (c) classem reducere Troja :
 Ergo consulere, et mox respondere licebit ?
 Confule. Cur Ajax heros ab Achille secundus
 Putrescit, toties servatis clarus Achivis ;
 Gaudeat ut populus Priami Priamusque inhumato, 195
 Per quem tot juvenes patrio caruere sepulchro ?
 Mille ovium infans morti dedit, inclytum Ulysses
 Et Menelaum una mecum se occidere clamans.
 Tu cum pro vitula statuis dulcem Aulide gnatam
 Ante aras, spargisque mola caput, improbe, falsa ;
 Rectum animi servas ? Quorsum ? Infans quid enim

Ajax

201

Fecit, cum stravit ferro pecus ? abstinuit vim
 Uxore et gnato, mala multa precatus Atridis :
 Non ille aut Teucrum, aut ipsum violavit Ulysses.
 Verum ego, ut hærentes adverso litore naves 205
 Eriperem, prudens placavi sanguine Divos.
 Nempe tuo, furiose. Meo, sed non furiosus,
 (d) Qui species alias veri, scelerisque, tumultu

(a) Lentus ut in Circo. *Heinf.* Largus ut. *Markl.* (b) Nudus agri. (c) Classem deducere Troja. (d) Qui species alias veris.

destroy your effects in *largesses* of * pease, beans, and lupines, that you may stalk in the Circus at large, or stand *represented* in a statue of brass; a madman, stript of paternal estate, stript of your money? To the end, forsooth, that you may gain those applauses, which Agrippa gains, a cunning fox imitating a generous lion?

O Agamemnon, why do you prohibit any one from burying Ajax? I am a king. Being a plebeian, I make no further enquiry. And I command a justifiable thing: but if I seem unjust to any one, I permit him to speak his sentiments with impunity. Greatest of kings, may the Gods grant, that after the taking of Troy, you may conduct your fleet safe home: may I then have the liberty to ask questions, and reply in my turn? Ask. Why does Ajax, a hero, second *only* to Achilles, rot *above ground*, so often *render'd* glorious for having saved the Grecians; that Priam, and Priam's people may exult in his being unburied, by whose means so many youths have been deprived of their country rites of sepulture? In his madness he killed a thousand sheep, crying out *at the same time*, that he was destroying the famous Ulysses and Menelaus, together with me. When you at Aulis substituted your sweet daughter in the place of a heifer before the altar, and, impious! sprinkled her head with the salt cake; did you preserve soundness of mind? Why not? What then did the mad Ajax do, when he slew the flock with his sword? He abstained from any violence on his wife or child, *tho'* he imprecated many curses on the sons of Atreus: he neither hurt Teucer, nor even Ulysses himself. But I, out of prudence, appease the Gods with the blood *of my daughter*, that I might loose the ships that were detained on an adverse shore? What, madman, with your own blood? With my own, but *yet* I was not mad. Whoever shall form images foreign from truth, and confused in the tumult of impiety, will always be reckoned

* Usually given to the populace by candidates for those posts of honour.

Permistas, capiet, commotus habebitur : atque
Stultitiane erret, nihilum distabit, an ira. 210

Ajax, cum immeritos occidit, desipit, agnos ?
(a) Cum prudens scelus ob titulos admittis inanes,
Stas animo ? et purum est, vitio tibi cum tumidum est
cor ?

Si quis lectica nitidam gestare amet agnam ;
Huic vestem, ut gnatae, paret ancillas, paret aurum ;
Pusam, aut pusillam appellet, fortique marito 216

Destinet uxorem ; interdicto huic omne adimat jus
Prætor, et ad sanos abeat tutela propinquos.

Quid ? si quis gnatam pro muta devovet agna,
Integer est animi ? ne dixeris. ergo ubi prava 220
Stultitia, hic summa est insania : qui sceleratus,
Et furiosus erit : quem cepit vitrea fama,
Hunc circumtonuit gaudens Bellona cruentis.

Nunc, age, luxuriam et Nomentanum arripe me-
cum :

Vincet enim stultos ratio insanire nepotes. 225

Hic simul accepit patrimoni mille talenta,
Edicet, piscator uti, pomarius, auceps,
Unguentarius, ac Tusci turba impia vici,
Cum scurris, fartor, cum Velabro omne macellum
Mane domum veniant. (b) Quid tum ? Venere fre-
quentes. 230

Verba facit leno : Quidquid mihi, quidquid et horum
Cuique domi est, id crede tuum ; et vel nunc pete vel
cras

Accipe, quid contra juvenis responderit æquus.
Tu nive Lucana dormis ocreatus, ut aprum 234
Cœnem ego : tu pisces hiberno (c) ex æquore verris :
Segnis ego, indignus qui tantum possideam. aufer :
Sume tibi decies ; tibi tantundem ; tibi triplex,

(a) Tu, prudens scelus ob titulos cum admittis. Benth. (b) Quid
enim ? venire. Qui cum venere. Benth. (c) Ex æquore vellis.

disturbed in mind ; and it will not matter whether he do a wrong thing thro' folly or rage. Is Ajax delirious while he kills the harmless lambs ? Are you right in your head when you wilfully commit a crime for empty titles ? and is your heart pure, while it is swoln with the vice of *ambition* ? If any person should take a delight to carry about with him in his sedan a pretty lambkin ; and should provide cloaths, should provide maids and gold for it, as for a daughter ; should call it child, or little baby, and should destine it a wife for some stout husband ; the prætor would take power from him being interdicted, and the management of him would devolve to his relations that were in their senses. What, if a man devote his daughter instead of a dumb lambkin, is he right of mind ? Never say it. Therefore where there is a foolish depravity, there will be the height of madness : he who is wicked will be frantic too : Bellona, who delights in bloodshed, has thunder'd about his *head*, whom precarious fame has captivated.

Now, come on, arraign me with luxury and Nomentanus : for reason will evince that foolish spend-thrifts are mad. This *fellow*, as soon as he received a thousand talents of patrimony, issues an order that the fishmonger, the fruiterer, the poulterer, the perfumer, and the impious gang of the Tuscan alley, promptors and buffoons, the whole shambles, together with *all* * Velabrum, should come to his house in the morning. What was the consequence ? *Why* they came in crouds. The pander makes a speech : “ Whatever I, or whatever each of these has at home, “ believe it to be *entirely* yours ; and give your order “ for it either directly or to morrow.” *Now* hear what reply the considerate youth made. “ You sleep “ with your boots on in the Lucanian snow, that I may “ feast on a boar : you sweep the wintry seas for fish : “ I am indolent, *and* unworthy to possess so much. “ *Here* away with it : do you take for your *share* ten “ hundred thousand sesterces ; you as much ; you

* *A place in Rome where oil is sold.*

Unde uxor media currat de nocte vocata.
 Filius Æsopi detractam ex aure Metellæ
 (Sulicet ut decies solidum exforberet) aceto 240
 Diluit insignem baccam : qui sanior, ac si
 Illud idem in rapidum flumen jaceretve cloacam ?
 Quinti progenies Arri, par nobile fratrum,
 Nequitia et nugis, pravorum et amore gènellum,
 Luscinias soliti impenso prandere coemtas, 245
 Quorsum abeant ? (a) sanin ? creta an carbone no-
 tandi ?

Ædificare casas, plostello adungere mures,
 Ludere par impar, equitare in arundine longa,
 Si quem delectet barbatum ; amentia verset.
 Si puerilius his ratio esse evincet amare ; 250
 Nec quicquam differre, utrumne in pulvere, trimus
 Quale prius, ludas opus, an meretricis amore
 Sollicitus plores : quæro, faciasne quod olim
 Mutatus Polemon ? ponas insignia morbi,
 Fasciolas, cubital, focalia ? potus ut ille 255
 Dicitur ex collo furtim carpisse coronas,
 Postquam est impransi correptus voce magistri.
 Porrigis irato puero cum poma, recusat :
 Sume catelle ; negat : si non des, optat. amator
 Exclusus qui distat ? agit ubi secum, eat. an non 260
 Quo rediturus erat non arcessitus ; et hæret
 Invisis foribus. (b) Nec nunc, cum me vocet ultro,
 Accedam ? an potius mediter finire dōlores ?

(a) Sani ? an creta, an carbone notati ? (b) Ne nunc, cum
 me vocet.

Exclufit ;

“ thrice the sum, from whose *house* your spouse runs, “ when called for, at midnight.” The son of Æsopus, *the actor*, (that he might forsooth swallow a million of sesterces at a draught) dissolved a precious pearl, which he had taken from the ear of Metella, in vinegar : how much wiser was he *in doing this*, than if he had thrown the same into a rapid river, or the common sewer ? The progeny of Quintus Arius, an illustrious pair of brothers, *true twins* in wickedness and trifling, and the love of depravity, used to dine upon nightingales bought at a vast expence ; how do these turn out ? To be in their senses ? Are they to be mark’d with * chalk or charcoal ?

If an *aged person* with a long beard should take a delight to build baby-houses, to yoke mice to a go-cart, to play at odd and even, *and* to ride upon a long cane ; madness must be his motive. If reason shall evince, that to be in love is a more childish thing than these ; and that there is no difference whether you play the same games in the dust, as when three years old, or anxious whine for the love of an harlot : I beg to know, if you’ll act as the reformed † Polemon did of old ? Will you lay aside those ensigns of your disease, your rollers, your mantle, your mufflers ? As he in his cups is said to have privately torn the chaplet from his neck, after he was corrected by the speech of his fasting master. When you offer apples to a cross boy, he refuses them : here, take them, you little dog ; he denies you : if you give them not, he wants ’em. In what does an excluded lover differ *from such a boy* ? When he argues with himself whether he should go or not, to that very place he was returning to, without being sent for ; and cleaves to the hated doors : “ What, shall I not go to her now “ when she invites me of her own accord ? Or shall “ I rather think of putting an end to my pains ? She

* *A proverbial expression for either being acquitted or condemned.*

† Polemon, a notorious rake, that went drunk into the school of Xenocrates, by whom he was reformed, and afterwards became his disciple.

Exclusit ; revocat ; redeam ? non, si obsecret. Ecce
Servus non paulo sapientior : O here, quæ res 265
Nec modum habet, neque consilium, ratione modoque
Tractari non vult. in amore hæc sunt mala : bellum,
Pax rursus. hæc si quis tempestat prope ritu
Mobilia, et cæca fluitantia forte, labore
Reddere certa sibi ; nihilo plus explicet, ac si 270
Insanire paret certa ratione modoque.
Quid ? cum Picenis excerpens semina pomis,
Gaudes, si cameram percussisti forte ; penes te es ?
Quid ? cum balba feris annosa verba palato,
Ædificante casus qui sanior ? adde cruorem 275
Stultitiæ, atque ignem gladio scrutare. modo, inquam,
Helladæ percussa, Marius cum præcipitat se,
Cerritus fuit ? an commotæ crimine mentis
Absolves hominem, et sceleris damnabis eundem,
Ex more imponens cognata vocabula rebus ?

Libertinus erat, qui circum compita ficcus
(a) Lautis mane senex manibus currebat, et unum,
(b) (Quid tam magnum ? addens) unum me surpitem
morti,
Dis etenim facile est, orabat ; sanus utrisque
Auribus atque oculis : mentem, nisi litigiosus, 285
Exciperet dominus, cum venderet. hoc quoque vulgus
Chrysiippus ponit fecunda in gente Meneni.

Jupiter, ingentes qui das adimisque dolores,
(Mater ait puri menses jam quinque cubantis)

(a) Lotis mane senex manibus.

(b) Quiddam magnum.

Frigida

“ has excluded me; she recalls me: shall I return?
 “ No, not if she should beseech me.” Observe the ser-
 vant, not a little wiser: “ O master, that which has
 “ neither moderation nor conduct, cannot be guided
 “ by reason or method. In love these evils are inhe-
 “ rent; war *one while*, then peace again. If any one
 “ shou’d endeavour to ascertain these things, that are
 “ various as the weather, and fluctuating by blind
 “ chance; he will make no more of it, than if he
 “ should set about raving by right reason and rule.”
 What? when picking the pippins from the Picenian
 apples, you rejoice if haply you have struck the vaulted
 roof: are you yourself? What? when you strike our
 faltering accents from your antiquated palate, how
 much wiser are you than a *child* that builds houses of
clay? Then to the folly of love add bloodshed, its conse-
 quence, and * stir the fire with a sword. I ask you,
 when Marius lately, after he had stabb’d Hellas,
 threw himself down a precipice, was he raving mad?
 Or will you absolve the man from the imputation of a
 disturbed mind, and condemn him for the crime, ac-
 cording to *your* custom, imposing on things names that
 have an affinity † in signification?

There was a *certain* freedman, who, an old man,
 ran about the streets in a morning fasting, with his
 hands washed, and prayed *thus*, “ Snatch me alone
 “ from death; (adding, for what so great thing is
 “ it?) me alone, for it is an easy matter for the
 “ Gods;” *this man* was found in both his ears and
 eyes; *but* his master, when he sold him, would ex-
 cept his understanding, unless he was fond of law-
 suits. This crowd too Chrysiippus places in the fruit-
 ful family of Menenius ‡.

O Jupiter, who inflictest and takest away the great-
 est afflictions, (cries the mother of the boy now lying

* A proverbial expression for making bad worse.

† In order to make a distinction where there is no difference, for wickedness (argues he) is madness.

‡ The family of Menenius---a crazy person, of a numerous and illustrious family.

Frigida si puërem quartana reliquerit ; illo 290
 Mane die, quo tu indicis jegunia, nudus
 In Tiberi stabit. Casus medicusve levarit
 Ægrum ex præcipiti ; mater delira necabit
 In gelida fixum ripa, febrimque reducet.
 Quone malo mentem concussa ? timore Deorum. 295

Hæc mihi Stertinius, sapientum octavus, amico
 Arma dedit, posthac ne compellarer inultus.
 Dixerit insanum qui me, totidem audiet ; atque
 Respicere ignoto discet pendentia tergo.

Stoicæ, post damnum sic vendas omnia pluris : 300
 Qua me stultitia (quoniam non est genus unum)
 Insanire putas ? ego nam videor mihi sanus.
 Quid ? caput (a) abscissum demens cum portat Agave
 Gnati infelicis, sibi tum furiosa videtur ?
 Stultum me fateor (liceat concedere veris)
 Atque etiam insanum : tantum hoc ediffere, quo me
 Ægrotare putes animi vitio. Accipe : primum
 Ædificas ? hoc est, longos imitaris, ab imo
 Ad summum totus moduli bipedalis : et idem
 Corpore majorem rides Turbonis in armis 310
 Spiritum et incessum : qui ridiculus minus illo ?
 An quodcunque facit Mæcenas, te quoque verum est,
 Tanto dissimilem, et tanto certare minorem ?
 Absentis ranæ pullis vituli pede pressis.

(a) Abscissum manibus cum portat.

sick a-bed for five months) if *this* cold quartan *ague* should leave the child; that day, in the morning on which you injoin a fast, he shall stand naked in the Tiber. Should chance, or the physician, relieve the patient from his imminent danger; the infatuated mother will destroy *the boy* placed on a cold bank, and will bring back the fever. With what disorder of the mind is she stricken? Why, with a *superstitious* fear of the Gods!

These arms Stertinius, the eighth of the wise men, gave to me, *as* to a friend, that for the future I might not be roughly accosted without revenging myself. Whosoever shall call me madman, shall hear as much from me *in return*; and shall learn to look back upon the * bag that hangs behind him.

O Stoic, so may you, after your damage, sell all *your merchandises* the better: what folly (for *it seems* there are more kinds than one) do you think I am infatuated with! For to myself I seem *quite* sound. What? when † Agave carries the amputated head of her unhappy son in her hands, does she then seem mad to herself? I allow myself a fool (let me yield to the truth) and a madman likewise: only declare this, with what *particular* distemper of mind you think me afflicted. Hear then: in the first place you build; that is, *tho'* from top to bottom *you are but* of the two-foot size, you imitate the tall: and *yet* you, the same person, laugh at the spirit and strut of ‡ Turbo in armour, too great for his *little* body: *pray* how are you less ridiculous than him? What is it fitting, that in every thing Mæcenas does, you, who are so very much unlike him, and so much his inferior, shou'd vie with him? The young ones of a frog being in her

* Alluding to a fable of Æsop, where Jupiter is feigned to have put two bags upon every man, the one fill'd with his neighbours faults, before, the other, fill'd with his own, behind; so that he sees the former, but not the latter.

† Agave slew her son Pentheus for despising the Bacchanalian ceremonies.

‡ Turbo was a little strutting gladiator.

Unus ubi effugit, matri denarrat, ut ingens 315
 Bellua cognatos eliserit. illa rogare,
 Quantane? (a) num tandem, se inflans, sic magna
 fuisset?
 (b) Major dimidio. Num tanto? Cum magis atque
 Se magis inflaret; non, si te ruperis, inquit,
 Par eris. Hæc a te non multum abludit imago. 320
 Adde poemata nunc: (hoc est, oleum adde camino)
 Quæ si quis sanus fecit, sanus facis et tu.
 Non dico horrendam rabiem—Jam deside—Cultum
 Majorem censu—Teneas, Damasippe, tuis te—
 Mille puellarum, puerorum mille furores— 325
 O major tandem parcas insane minori.

S A T Y R A IV.

*Catii nescio cujus fatuitatem irridet, qui summam hominis
 felicitatem in arte culinaria poneret.*

UNDE, et quo Catius? Non est mihi tempus
 aventi
 Ponere signa novis præceptis: qualia vincant
 Pythagoran, Anytique reum, doctumque Platona.
 Peccatum fateor, cum te sic tempore lævo
 Interpellarim: sed des veniam bonus, oro.
 Quod si interciderit tibi nunc aliquid, repetes mox;
 Sive est naturæ hoc, sive artis, mirus utroque.
 Quin id erat curæ, quo pacto cuncta tenerem;
 Utpote res tenues, tenui sermone peractas.
 Ede hominis nomen; (c) simul et Romanus, an hospes.
 (d) Ipsa memor præcepta canam: celabitur auctor.

(a) Num tantum, sufflans se, magna fuisset? (b) Major per-
 nimio, num tantum? Bentl. (c) Simul an Romanus. (d) Ipse
 memor præcepta canam.

absence crush'd by the foot of a calf, when one of them had made his escape, he told his mother what an huge beast had dash'd his brethren to pieces. She began to ask, how big? What, prithee, was it so great? *says she*, puffing up herself: then *the young one answered*, greater by half: What, so big? When she had swell'd herself more and more; if you should burst yourself, says he, you will not be equal to it. This image bears no ill allusion to you. Now add poems: (that is, add oil to the fire) which, if ever any man in his senses made, why so do you. I do not mention your horrid rage of temper.—At length, have done——Your way of living beyond your fortune.—Confine yourself to your own affairs, Damascippus.—Those thousand passions for the fair. Thou greater madman, at last, spare thy inferior.

S A T I R E IV.

He ridicules the absurdity of one Cadius, who placed the summit of human felicity in the culinary art.

WHENCE, and whither, Cadius? I have not time to inform you, being desirous of impressing on my memory some new precepts: such as may excel Pythagoras, and * him that was accused by Anytus, and the learned Plato. I acknowledge my offence, since I have interrupted you at so unlucky a juncture: but grant me your pardon, good sir, I beseech you. If any thing should have slipped you now, you will presently recollect it: whether this talent of yours be of nature, or of art, for you are amazing in both. Nay, but I was solicitous, how I might retain all these precepts; as being things of a delicate nature, and in a delicate style. Tell me the name of this personage; and at the same time whether he is a Roman, or a foreigner? As I have them by heart, I will recite the precepts: the author must be conceal'd.

* Socrates, who was falsely accused by Melitus and Anytus of contemning the Gods.

Longa quibus facies ovis erit, illa memento,
 Ut succi melioris, et ut (a) magis alba rotundis,
 Ponere : namque marem cohibent callosa vitellum.
 Caule suburbano, qui siccis crevit in agris, 15
 Dulcior : irriguo nihil est elutius horto.
 Si vespertinus subito te oppresserit hospes ;
 Ne gallina malum responset dura palato,
 Doctus eris vivam (b) misto mersare Falerno ;
 Hoc teneram faciet. pratensibus optima fungis 20
 Natura est : aliis male creditur. ille salubres
 Æstates peraget, qui nigris prandia moris
 Finiet, ante gravem quæ legerit arbore solem.
 Aufidius forti miscebat mella Falerno,
 Mendose : quoniam vacuis committere venis 25
 Nil nisi lene decet : leni præcordia mulso
 Proluris melius. si dura morabitur alvus ;
 Mitulus et viles pellent obstantia conchæ,
 Et lapathi brevis herba ; sed albo non sine Coo.
 Lubrica nascentes implent conchylia lunæ. 30
 Sed non omne mare est generosæ fertile testæ.
 Murice Baiana melior Lucrina peloris :
 Ostrea Circæis, Miseno oriuntur echini :
 Pectinibus patulis jactat se molle Tarentum.
 Nec sibi cœnarum quivis temere arroget artem, 35
 Non prius exacta tenui ratione saporum.
 Nec satis est cara pisces averrere mensa,
 Ignarum quibus est jus aptius, et quibus assis
 Languidus in cubitum jam se conviva reponet.
 Umber, et iligna nutritus glande, rotundas 40
 Curvat aper lances carnem vitantis inertem :

(a) Magis alma rotundis. *Bentl.* Alta (i. e.) alentiora. *Cunn.*
 (b) Musto mersare Falerno. *Bentl.*

Observe, *in the first place*, to serve up those eggs that are of an oblong make, as being of sweeter flavour, and finer colour, than the round ones: for being tough-shell'd, they contain a male yolk. Cabbage that grows in dry lands, is sweeter than that about town: nothing is more flashy than a garden much watered. If a visitor should come unexpectedly upon you in the evening; lest the old hen, being tough, prove disagreeable to his palate, you must be instructed to drown it in Falernian wine, mixed *with water*; this will make it tender. The mushrooms that grow in meadows are of the best kind; all others are dangerously trusted. That man shall spend his summers healthy, who shall finish his dinners with mulberries black *with ripeness*, which he shall have gather'd from the tree, before the sun is too powerful. Ausidius used to mix honey with strong Falernian, injudiciously: because it is fitting to commit nothing to the empty veins, but what is emollient: you will, with more propriety, wash your stomach with soft mead. If your belly should be hard bound, limpins and coarse cockles will remove *all* obstructions; likewise leaves of small sorrel, but not without Coan white wine. The increasing moons fill out the lubricating shell-fish. But every sea is not *alike* productive of the exquisite sorts. The Lucrine muscle is better than the Baian burret: *the best* oysters come from the Circean promontory: cray-fish from Misenum: the soft Tarentum plumes herself on her broad scallops. Let no one presumptuously arrogate to himself the science of banqueting, unless the nice doctrine of tastes has been previously consider'd by him with great exactness. Nor is it enough to sweep away a parcel of fishes from the expensive stall, *while he remains ignorant* for what sort stew'd sauce is more proper, and what being roasted, the fated guest will presently * replace himself on his elbow. Let the boar from Umbria, and that which has been fed with the acorns of the scarlet oak, bend the round dishes of that person,

* *Such was the eating posture of the Romans.*

who

Nam Laurens malus est, ulvis et arundine pinguis.
 Vineæ summittit capreas non semper edules.
 Fecundi leporis sapiens sectabitur armos.
 Piscibus, atque avibus, quæ natura, et foret ætas, 45
 Ante meum nulli patuit (a) quæsitæ palatum.
 Sunt quorum ingenium nova tantum crustula promit.
 Nequaquam satis in re una consumere curam :
 Ut si quis solum hoc, male ne sint vina, laboret ;
 Quali perfundat pisces securus olivo. 50
 Massica si cælo supponas vina sereno,
 Nocturna, si quid crassi est, tenuabitur aura,
 Et decedet odor nervis inimicus : at illa
 Integrum perdunt lino vitata saporem.
 Surrentina vafer qui miscet facie Falerna 55
 Vina, columbino limum bene colligit ovo :
 Quatenus ima petit volvens aliena vitellus.
 Tostis marcentem squillis recreabis et Afra
 Potorem cochlea : nam lactuca innatat acri
 Post vinum stomacho : perna magis ; ac magis hillis 60
 Flagitat in morsus refici : quin omnia malit,
 Quæcunque immundis fervent allata popinis.
 Est operæ precium duplicis pernoscere juris
 Naturam, simplex e dulci constat olivo :
 At pingui miscere mero muriaque decebit, 65
 Non alia quam qua (b) Byzantia putruit orca.
 Hoc ubi confusum sectis inferbuit herbis,
 Corycioque croco sparsum stetit, insuper addes
 Pressa Venafranæ quod bacca remissit olivæ.
 Picens cedunt pomis Tiburtia succo : 70
 Nam facie præstant. Venucula convenit ollis.
 Rectius Albanam fumo duraveris uvam.
 Hanc ego cum malis, ego facem primus, et alec,
 (c) Primus et invenior piper album cum sale nigro

(a) Quæsitæ palato. (b) Byzantia putruit orca. (c) Primus
 et inveni.

who dislikes all flabby meat : for the Laurentian *boar*, fatten'd with flags and reeds, is bad. The vineyard does not always afford the most eatable kids. A man of sense will be fond of the wings of a pregnant hare. What is the proper age and nature of fish and fowl, *tho'* enquired after, never was discover'd before my *distinguishing* palate. There are some, whose genius invents nothing but new kinds of pastry. *But* to waste one's care upon one thing, is by no means sufficient : just as if any person should use all his endeavours for this only, that the wine be not bad ; quite careless, *at the same time*, what oil he pours upon his fish. If you put out *your* Massic wine in fair weather ; if there is any thick in it, it will be attenuated by the nocturnal air, and *that* smell, *which* is unfriendly to the nerves, will go off : but if filtrated thro' linen, it will lose its entire flavour. He, who skilfully mixes the Surrentinian wine with Falernian lees, collects the sediment with a pigeon's egg : because the yolk tends to the bottom, rolling *down with it* all the heterogeneous parts. You may rouse the jaded toper with roasted shrimps and African cockles : for lettuce after wine floats upon the sower'd stomach : by ham preferably ; and by sausages rather it craves to be restored to its *true tone and appetite* : nay, it will prefer every thing which is brought smoaking hot from the nasty eating houses. It is worth while to be acquainted with the two sorts of sauce. The simple consists of sweet oil : but it will be proper to mix it with rich wine and pickle, *but with* no other *pickle* than that with which the Byzantian jar has been tainted. When this, mixed with shredded herbs, has boiled, and, sprinkled with Corycian saffron, has stood *some time*, you shall over and above add what the berry of the Venafran olive yields, when pressed. The Tiburtian yield to the Picenian apples in juice : *tho'* they excel in look. The Venufian grape is proper for *preserving in pots*. The Albanian you had better harden in the smoke. I am found to be the first that served up this grape with apples in neat little plates, to be the first *likewise that served up* wine lees and herring brine, and white pepper

Incretum, puris circumposuisse catillis. 75
 Immane est vitium, dare millia terna macello,
 Angustoque vagos pisces urgere catino.
 Magna movet stomacho fastidia; seu puer unctis
 Tractavit calicem manibus, dum furta liguriæ:
 Sive gravis veteri crateræ limus adhæsit, 80
 Vilibus in scopis, in mappis, in scobe quantus
 Consistit fumtus? neglectis, flagitium ingens.
 Ten' lapides varios lutulenta radere palma,
 Et Tyrias dare circum illota toralia vestes;
 Oblitum, quanto curam fumtumque minorem 85
 Hæc habeant, tanto reprimi justius illis
 Quæ nisi divitibus nequeunt contingere mensis?

Docte Cati, per amicitiam Divosque rogatus,
 Ducere me auditum, perges (a) quocunque, memento.
 Nam quamvis referas memori mihi pectore cuncta;
 Non tamen interpret tantundem juveris. adde 91
 Vultum habitumque hominis; quem tu vidisse beatus
 Non magni pendis, quia contigit: at mihi cura
 Non mediocris inest, fontes ut adire remotos,
 Atque haurire queam vitæ præcepta beatæ. 95

S A T Y R A V.

*Hereditatum captatores quibus artibus uterentur; faceto
 Ulyssæm inter et Tiresiam dialogo exponit.*

HOC quoque, Tiresia, præter, narrata, petenti
 Responde: quibus amissas reparare queam res
 Artibus atque modis—quid rides? (b) Jamne, dolose,
 Non satis est Ithacam revehi, patriosque penates

(a) Quocunque. *Cunn.* (b) Jamne dolose.

per finely mixed with black salt. It is an enormous fault to bestow three thousand sesterces on the fish-market, and to cramp the roving fishes in a narrow dish. A great nauseating disturbs the stomach; if either the slave touches the cup with greasy hands, while he licks up snacks: or if offensive grime has adhered to the ancient goblet. In trays, in mats, in saw-dust, *that are so cheap*, what great expence can there be? *But* if they are neglected, 'tis an heinous shame. What, is *it fitting* that you should sweep Mosaic pavements with a dirty broom made of palm, and throw Tyrian carpets over the unwashed furniture of your couch; not remembering, that by how much less care and expence these things are attended with, so much the more justly may *the want of them* be found fault with, than with those things which cannot be obtained, but at the tables of the rich?

Learned Catus, entreated by our friendship and the Gods, remember to introduce me to an audience *with this great man*, whenever you shall go to him. For tho' by your memory you relate every thing *faithfully* to me; yet, as a relator, you cannot delight me in so high a degree. Add to this, the countenance and deportment of the man; whom you, happy in having seen, do not much regard, because it has been your lot: but I have no small solicitude, that I may approach the distant fountain-heads, and imbibe the precepts of *such* a blessed life.

S A T I R E V.

In an humorous dialogue between Ulysses and Tiresias, he exposes those arts, which the fortune-hunters made use of, in order to be appointed the heirs of rich old men.

BESIDES what you have *already* told me, O Tiresias, answer to this petition of mine: by what arts and expedients may I be able to repair my ruin'd fortunes—why do you laugh? Does it already seem little to you, you cozener, to be brought back *safe*
to

Aspicere ? O nulli quidquam mentite, vides, ut 5
 Nudus inopsque domum redeam, te vate : neque illic
 Aut apotheca procris intacta est, aut pecus. atqui
 Et genus, et virtus, nisi cum re, vilior alga est.

Quando pauperiem (missis ambagibus) horres ;
 Accipe qua ratione queas ditescere. turdus, 10
 Sive aliud privum dabitur tibi ; devolet illuc,
 Res ubi magna nitet, domino sene : dulcia poma,
 Et quoscunque feret cultus tibi fundus honores,
 Ante Larem gustet venerabilior Lare dives :
 Qui quamvis perjurus erit, sine gente, cruentus 15
 Sanguine fraterno, fugitivus ; ne tamen illi
 Tu comes exterior, si postulet, ire recuses.
 Utne tegam spurco Damæ latus ? haud ita Trojæ
 Me gessi, certans semper melioribus. Ergo
 Pauper eris. Fortem hoc animum tolerare jubebo ; 20
 Et quondam majora tuli. tu protinus, unde
 Divitias, ærisque ruam, dic, augur, acervos.
 Dixi equidem, et dico. captes astutus ubique
 Testamenta senum : neu, si vafer unus et alter
 Infidiatorem præroso fugerit hamo 25
 Aut spem deponas, aut artem illusus omittas.
 Magna minorve foro si res certabitur olim ;
 Vivet uter locuples sine gnatis, improbus, ultro
 Qui meliorem audax vocet in jus, illius esto
 Defensor : fama civem causaque priorem 30
 Sperne, domi si gnatus erit, fecundave conjux.
 Quinte, puta, aut Publi, (gaudent prænomine molles

to Ithaca, and to behold *again* your family household Gods? O you, who never spake false to any one, you see how naked and destitute I return home, according to your prophecy; nor is there either my magazine, or cattle, unembezzled by the suitors of *Penelope*. But birth and virtue, unless *attended* with substance, is viler *trash* than sea-weed.

Since (circumlocution apart) you are in dread of poverty; hear by what means you may grow wealthy. If a thrush, or any *dainty* thing for your own private *eating* shall be given you; let it speed away to that place, where shines a great fortune, the possessor being an old man: delicious apples, and whatever dainties your well-cultivated ground brings forth for you, let the rich man, *as* more to be revered than your household God, taste before him: who, tho' he be perjured, of no family, stained with his brother's blood, a runaway; if he desires it, do not refuse to go along with him his companion on the * exterior side. What, shall I walk cheek by jole with a filthy Damas; I did not behave myself in that manner at Troy, contending always with the best. You must then be poor. I will command my indignant soul to bear this *evil*; and formerly I have endured greater. Do you *however*, O prophet, tell me directly how I may amass riches, and heaps of money. In troth I have told you, and tell you again. Use your craft to lie at catch for the last wills of old men: nor, if one or two cunning chaps escape *the angler* by biting the bait off the hook, either lay aside hope, nor quit the art, tho' disappointed in your aim. If an affair, *either* of little or great consequence, shall be contested at any time at the bar; which ever of the parties lives wealthy without heirs, *should he be* a rogue, who daringly takes the law of a better man, be you his advocate: despise the citizen who is superior in reputation and *the justness* of his cause, if at home he has a son, or a fruitful wife. *Address him thus*: "Quintus" for instance, or Publius,

* *The left side; that is, give him the wall.*

Auriculæ) tibi me virtus tua fecit amicum.
 Jus anceps novi ; causas defendere possum.
 Eripiet quivis oculos citius mihi, quam te 35
 Contentum (a) cassâ nuce pauperet. hæc mea cura est,
 Ne quid tu perdas, neu sis jocus. ire domum, atque
 Pelliculam curare jube si cognitor ipse :
 Persta, atque obdura : seu rubra Canicula findet
 Infantes statuas : seu pingui tentus omaso 40
 Furius hibernas cana nive conspuet Alpes.
 Nonne vides (aliquis cubito stantem prope tangens
 Inquiet) ut patiens, ut amicis aptus, ut acer ?
 Plures (b) annabunt thynni, et cetaria crescent.

Si cui præterea validus male filius in re 45
 Præclara sublatu aletur ; ne manifestum
 Cœlibis obsequium nudet te, leniter in spem
 Arrepe officiosus, ut et scribare secundus
 Heres ; et, si quis casus puerum egerit Orco,
 In vacuum venias : perraro hæc alea fallit. 50
 Qui testamentum tradet tibi cunque legendum,
 Abnuere, et tabules a te remove memento :
 Sic tamen, ut limis rapias quid primâ secundo
 Cela velit versu : solus, multisne cohæres
 Veloci percurrere oculo. plerumque recoctus 55

(a) Quassa nuce pauperet. (b) Adnabunt cygni et vivaria crescent.

Scriba

(delicate ears delight in the * additional name) “ your
 “ virtue has made me your friend. I am acquainted
 “ with all the precarious quirks of the law ; I can
 “ plead causes. Any one shall sooner snatch my eyes
 “ from me, than he shall think meanly of, and de-
 “ fraud you of *the value of* a dead nut. This is my
 “ care, that you lose nothing, that you be not made a
 “ jest of.” Then bid him go home, and make much
 of himself. Be his solicitor yourself : persevere, and
 be steadfast : whether the glaring dog-star shall cleave
 the infant statues ; or † Furius, distended with his
 greasy paunch, shall spew white snow over the wintry
 Alps. Don’t you see (shall some one say, jogging the
 person that stands next to him by the elbow) how in-
 defatigable he is, how serviceable to his friends, how
 acute ? *By this means* more gudgeons shall swim in,
 and your fish-ponds shall increase.

Further, if any one in affluent circumstances has
 reared an ailing son ; lest a *too* open complaisance to a
 single man should detect you, creep gradually into the
 hope of *succeeding him*, and that you may be set down
 as second heir ; and, if any casualty should dispatch
 the boy to his long home, you may come into the va-
 cancy : this die seldom fails. Whoever delivers his
 will to you to read, be mindful to decline it, and push
 the parchments from you : *do* it however in such a
 manner, that you may catch with an oblique glance,
 what the first ‡ page intimates to be in the second
 clause : run over with a quick eye, whether you are
 sole heir, or co-heir with many *others*. Sometimes a
 well-season’d lawyer, *risen* from a || Quinque-vir, shall

* *The prænomen was the first name of the three, which Romans of condition generally had, as Marcus Tullius Cicero, Publius Virgilius Maro.*

† *A parody upon a bombastic line of Furius Bibaculus.*

‡ *Literally, the first wax ; for they used to cut their letters with the stylus (already described) upon wax, spread upon vellum, or tablets.*

|| *Quinque-vir ; one of five commissioners to execute a transaction ; an officer (it should seem by this passage) of no great consequence.*

Scribā ex Quinqueviro corvum deludet hiantem ;
Captatorque dabit risus Nafica Corano.

Nam furis ? an prudens ludis me, obscura canendo ?
O Laertiade, quidquid dicam, aut erit, aut non :
Divinare etenim magnus mihi donat Apollo 60
Quid tamen ista velit sibi fabula, (a) si licet, ede.

Tempore quo juvenis Parthis horrendus, ab alto
Demissum genus Ænea, tellure marique
Magnus erit ; forti nubet procera Corano
Filia Naficæ metuentis reddere soldum. 65
Tum gener hoc faciet : tabulas focero dabit, atque
Ut legat, orabit : multum Nafica negatas
Accipiet tandem, et tacitus leget ; invenietque
Nil sibi legatum, præter plorare, suisque.

Illud ab hæc jubeo : mulier si forte dolosa, 70
Libertusve senem delirum temperet ; illis
Accedas socius : laudes, lauderis ut absens.
Adjuvat hoc quoque : sed vincit longe prius ipsum
Expugnare caput. scribet mala carmina vecors ?
Laudato. scortator erit ? cave te roget : ultro 75
Penelopen facilis potiori trade. Putasne,
Perduci poterit tam frugi, tamque pudica,
Quam nequiere proci recto depellere cursu ?
(b) Venit enim magnum donandi parca juvenus,
Nec tantum Veneris, quantum studiosa culinæ. 80
Sic tibi Penelope frugi est : quæ si semel uno
De sene gustarit, tecum partita lucellum ;
Ut canis, a corio nunquam absterrebitur uncto.

(a) Scilicet ede. (b) Venit enim magno : donandi. Bos.
Venit enim (indignum). Bentl.

delude the gaping raven ; and the fortune-hunter Nafica shall be laughed at by Coranus.

What, do you rave ? or do you play upon me designedly, by uttering obscurities ? O son of Laertes, whatever I shall say, will *actually* come to pass, or *it will* not : for the great Apollo gives me the power to divine. Then, if it is proper, relate what that tale means.

At that time when the youth, dreaded by the Parthians, an offspring derived from the noble Æneas, shall be mighty by land and sea ; the tall daughter of Nafica, *so* averse to pay the sum total of his debts, shall wed the stout Coranus. Then the son-in-law shall proceed thus : he shall deliver his will to his father-in-law, and intreat him that he would read it : Nafica will at length receive it, after it has many times been refused by him, and shall silently peruse it ; and will find no other legacy left to him and his, except *leave* to lament.

To these *directions I have already given*, I subjoin that *following* : if haply a cunning woman, or a freedman, have the management of an old driveler ; join with them as an associate : praise them, that you may be praised in your absence. This too is of service : but to storm the capital itself, excels this method by far. Shall he, a dotard, scribble wretched verses ? applaud them. Shall he be a wench ? Take care *you do not suffer* him to ask you : of your own accord complaisantly deliver up *your* Penelope to him, *as preferable to yourself*. What do you think so sober, and so chaste a *woman* can be brought over, whom *so many* woers cou'd not divert from the right course ? *Maybe so*—because a parcel of young fellows came, *who were too* parsimonious to give a great price, nor so much desirous of an amorous intercourse, as of the kitchen. So far your Penelope is chaste : who, had she once tasted of one old *doating gallant*, and shared with you the profit ; *she would have been* like a hound, which will never be frightened away from the reeking skin of *the new-kill'd game*.

What

Me fene, quod dicam, factum est : anus improba
Thebis

Ex testamento sic est elata : cadaver 85

Unctum oleo largo nudis humeris tulit heres ;

Scilicet elabi si posset mortua : credo,

Quod nimium institerat viventi. cautus adito ;

Neu desis operæ, neve immoderatus abundes.

Difficilem et morosum (a) offendet garrulus ultro. 90

Non etiam fileas. Davus sis comicus ; atque

Stes capite obstipo, multum similis metuenti.

Obsequio grassare : mone, si increbuit aura,

Cautus uti velet carum caput : extrahe turba

Oppositis humeris : aurem substringe loquaci. 95

Importunus amat laudari ? donec, ohe jam

Ad cœlum manibus sublatis dixerit, urge ; et

Crescentem tumidis infla sermonibus utrem.

Cum te servitio longo curaque levarit ;

Et certum vigilans, Quartæ esto partis Ulysses, 100

Audieris heres : Ergo nunc Dama sodalis

Nusquam est ! unde mihi tam fortem, tamque fidelem!

Sperge subinde ; (b) et, si paulum potes, illacrymare.
est

(c) Gaudia prodentem vultum celare. sepulcrum

Permissum arbitrio, sine sordibus exstrue. funus 105

Egregie factum laudet vicinia. si quis

Forte coheredum senior male tussiet ; huic tu

Dic, ex parte tua, seu fundi, sive domus fit

Emtor, gaudentem nummo te addicere. sed me

Imperiosa trahit Proserpina, vive, valeque. 110

(a) Offendes garrulus ultro. *Bentl.* (b) Et sic paulum potes
illacrymare et gaudia prudenter vultu celare. *Bentl.* (c) Gaudia
prudentum vultu celare.

What I am going to tell you, happened when I was an old man : a wicked hag at Thebes was, according to her will, carried forth in this manner : her heir bore her corpse, anointed with a large quantity of oil, upon his naked shoulders ; with the intent, that, if possible, she might escape from him *even* when dead : because, I imagine, he had pressed upon her too much when living. Be cautious in your addreses : neither be wanting in your pains, nor be immoderately exuberant. By voluntary garrulity you'll offend the splenetick and morose. You must not, *however*, be silent. Be Davus in the play ; and stand with your head on one side, much like one who stands in great awe. Attack him with complaisance : if the air freshens, advise him carefully to cover up his precious head : disengage him from the croud, by opposing your shoulders *to it* : closely attach your ear to him if chatty *. Is he immoderately fond of being praised ? Ply him home, till he shall cry out, with his hands lifted up to heaven, Ohe ; and puff up the swelling bladder with tumid speeches. When he shall have *at last* released you from your long servitude and anxiety ; and being certainly awake, you shall hear *this article in his will*, “ Let Ulysses be heir of one fourth of my estate : ” Is then my companion Damas now no more ! Where shall I find *another* so brave and so faithful ? Throw out *something of this kind* every now and then : and, if you can a little, weep for him. It is fit to disguise your countenance, which, *otherwise* wou'd betray your joy. *As for* the monument, which is left to your own discretion, erect it without meanness. The neighbourhood will commend the funeral handsomely performed. If haply any of your coheirs, being advanced in years, shou'd have a dangerous cough ; whether he has a mind to be a purchaser of a farm, or a house, out of your share, tell him you will *come to any terms he shall propose*, and make it over to him gladly for a trifling sum. But the imperious Proserpine drags me hence. Live, and prosper.

* *Aurem substringere*, signifies, putting the hair behind the ears, to be able to hear better.

S A T Y R A VI.

Rusticani otii commoda cum urbanæ vitæ molestiis contendit.

HOC erat in votis : modus agri non ita magnus,
 Hortus ubi, et tecto vicinus jugis aquæ fons
 Et paulum silvæ super his foret. auctius, atque
 Dii melius fecere. bene est : nihil amplius oro,
 Maia nate, nisi ut propria hæc mihi munera faxis. 5
 Si neque majorem feci ratione mala rem,
 Nec sum facturus vitio culpave minorem :
 Si veneror stultus nihil horum ; O si angulus ille
 Proximus accedat, qui nunc denormat agellum !
 O si urnam argenti (a) fors quæ mihi monstret ! ut illi,
 Thesauro invento qui mercenarius agrum 11
 Illum ipsum mercatus aravit, dives amico
 Hercule : si, quod adest, gratum juvat : hæc prece te
 oro :
 Pingue pecus domino facias, et cætera, præter
 Ingenium : utque soles, custos mihi maximus adfis. 15
 Ergo ubi me in montes et in arcem ex Urbe removi,
 Quid prius illustrem Satyris Musaque pedestri ?
 Nec mala me ambitio perdit, nec plumbeus Auster,
 Autumnusque gravis, Libitinæ quæstus acerbæ.

Matutine pater, seu Jane libentius audis, 20
 Unde homines operum primos vitæque labores
 Instituunt, (sic Dis placitum) tu carminis esto

(a) Fors qua mihi monstret.

S A T I R E VI.

He sets the conveniencies of a country retirement in opposition to the troubles of a life in town.

THIS was ever amongst the number of my wishes: a portion of ground not over large, in which was a garden, and a fountain with a continual stream close to my house, and a little woodland besides. The Gods have done more abundantly and better for me *than this*. 'Tis well: O * son of Maia, I ask nothing more, save that you would make these donations lasting for me. If I have neither made my estate larger by bad means, nor am in a way to render it less by vice or misconduct: if I do not foolishly make any petition of this sort; O that yon neighbouring angle, which now spoils the regularity of my field, cou'd be join'd to it! O that some accident wou'd discover to me an urn full of money! as it *did* to him, who, a treasure being found by him, bought that very ground he before tilled in the capacity of an hired servant, enriched by † Hercules's being his friend: if what I have at present satisfies my grateful *mind*: I supplicate you with this prayer: Make my cattle fat for the use of their master, and every thing else, except my genius: and as you are wont, be my chief guardian. Wherefore, when I have removed myself from the city to the mountains and my castle, what can I adorn preferably to my satires and profaic muse? *There* neither evil ambition destroys me, nor the heavy south wind, or the sickly autumn, the gain of baleful ‡ Libitina.

Father of the morning, or Janus, if with more pleasure you hear yourself *called by that name*, from whom men commence the toils of their business, and ways of life, (such is the will of the Gods) be thou the

* Mercury.

† He was supposed to preside over hid treasures, and unexpected gain.

‡ The Goddess of funerals or death.

Principium. Romæ sponforem me rapis: Elia,
 Ne prior officio quisquam respondeat, urge:
 Sive Aquilo radit terras, seu bruma nivalem 25
 Interiore diem gyro trahit, ire necesse est.
 Postmodo, quod mi obsit, clare certumque locuto,
 Luctandum in turba; facienda injuria tardis.
 (a) Quid vis, insane, et quas res agis? improbus urget
 Iratis precibus. tu pulses omne quod obstat, 30
 Ad Mæcenatem memori si mente recurras.
 Hoc juvat, et melli est; non mentiar. at simul atras
 Ventum est Esquillas; aliena negotia centum
 Per caput, et circa saliant latus. ante secundam
 Roscius orabat sibi adesses ad Puteal cras. 35
 De re communi scribæ magna atque nova te
 Orabant hodie meminisses, Quinte, reverti.
 Imprimat his cura Mæcenæ signa tabellis.
 Dixeris, Experiar: Si vis, potes, addit; et instat.
 Septimus octavo propior jam fugerit annus, 40
 Ex quo Mæcenæ me cœpit habere suorum
 In numero; duntaxat ad hoc, quem tollere rheda
 Vellet, iter faciens, et cui concedere nugas
 Hoc genus: Hora quota est? Thrax est Gallina Syro
 par?
 Matutina parum cautos jam frigora mordent; 45
 Et quæ rimosa bene deponuntur in aure.
 Per totum hoc tempus, subjectior in diem & horam
 (b) Invidiæ. Noster ludos spectaverat una,

(a) Quid tibi vis, insane, et quam rem agis? *Bentl.*

(b) Invidiæ noster. ludos spectaverit una,
 Luserit. *Bentl.*

Luserat

beginning of my song. At Rome you hurry me away to be bail *for some one*: Away, dispatch, *you cry*, lest any one should be before-hand with you in doing that *friendly office*: I must go at all events, whether the north wind sweep the earth, or winter contracts the snowy day into a narrower circle. After this, having uttered in a clear and determinate manner *the legal form*, which may be a detriment to me, I must bustle through the croud; must disoblige the tardy. What's your will, madman, and what are you about? *So a wicked fellow accosts me with his passionate curses*. You jostle every thing that is in your way, if with an appointment full in your mind, you are posting away to Mæcenas. This pleases me, and is as honey *to my palate*; I will not tell a lye *about the matter*. But by the time I reach the gloomy Esquilæ; an hundred affairs of other people's * encompass me on every side. Roscius begg'd the favour you'd be with him at the court-house to-morrow before the † second hour. The secretaries requested you wou'd remember, ‡ Quintus, to return to day about an affair of public concern, and of great consequence. *Pray*, get Mæcenas to put his signet to these tables. Shou'd one say, I'll endeavour at it: if you will, you can, adds he; and is *more earnest*. The seventh year approaching to the eighth is now elapsed, from the time Mæcenas began to reckon me in the number of his friends; only thus far, as one he wou'd like to take along with him in his chariot, when he went a journey, and to whom he wou'd trust such kind of trifles as these:—What is the hour? Is Gallina, the Thracian, a match for *the gladiator Syrus*? The cold morning air begins to pinch those that are ill provided *against it*; and such things as are well enough entrusted to a leaky ear. For all this time, every day and hour, I have been more subjected to envy. Our son of fortune here, *says every body*, saw all the shews in company with Mæcenas, and

* *Literally, leap thro' my head, and about my side.*

† *Before eight o'clock in the morning.*

‡ *The first of Horace's three names---Quintus Horatius Flaccus.*

Luferat in campo, Fortunæ filius, omnes.
 Frigidus a Roftris manat per compita rumor ; 50
 Quicumque obuius est, me confulit : O bone (nam te
 Scire, Deos quoniam propius contingis, oportet)
 Numquid de Dacis audisti ? Nil equidem. Ut tu
 Semper eris derisor ! At omnes Di exagitent me,
 Si quidquam. Quid ? militibus promiffa Triquetra
 Prædia Cæfar, an est Itala tellure daturus ? 55
 Jurantem me fcire nihil, (a) miratur, ut unum
 Scilicet egregii mortalem atique filenti.

Perditur hæc inter misero lux, non fine votis :
 O rus, quando ego te aspiciam ? quandoque licebit, 60
 Nunc veterum libris, nunc fomno et inertibus horis,
 Ducere follicitæ jucunda oblivia vitæ ?
 O quando faba Pythagoræ cognata, fimulque
 Unctæ fatis pingui ponentur olufcula lardo ?
 O noctes, cœnæque Deum ! quibus ipfe, meique 65
 Ante Larem proprium vefcor ; vernasque procaces
 Pafco libatis dapibus. prout cuique libido est,
 Siccat inequales calices conviva, folutus
 Legibus infanis : feu quis capit acria fortis
 Pocula ; feu (b) modicis uvefcit lætius. ergo 70
 Sermo oritur, non de villis domibusve alienis,
 Nec male necne Lepos faltet : fed quod magis ad nos
 Pertinet, et nescire malum est, agitamus : utrumne
 Divitiis homines, an fint virtute beati :

(a) Mirantur, ut unum.

(b) Modicis humefcit lætius.

play'd with him in the Campus Martius. Does any disheartening report spread from the rostrum thro' the streets ; whoever comes in my way, consults me *concerning it* : Good sir, have you (for you must know, since you approach nearer the * gods *than we*) heard any thing relating to the Dacians ? Nothing at all for my part, *I reply*. How you ever are a sneerer ! But may all the Gods torture me, if I know any thing of the matter. What ? will Cæsar give the lands he promised the soldiers in † Sicily, or Italy ? As I am swearing I know nothing about it ; they wonder at me, *thinking* me, to be sure, a creature of extraordinary and profound secrecy.

Amongst things of this nature the day is wasted by me, mortify'd as I am, not without such wishes as these ; O rural retirement, when shall I behold thee ? And when shall it be in my power to contract a pleasing oblivion of a life full of solicitude, one while with the books of the ancients, another in sleep and leisure ? O when shall the ‡ bean related to Pythagoras, and at the same time herbs well larded with fat bacon, be set before me ? O evenings and suppers fit for Gods ! with which I and my friends regale ourselves in the presence of my household Gods ; and feed my saucy slaves with viands, of which libations have been made. The guest, according to every one's inclination, takes off the glasses, *which are* of different sizes, free from mad laws : whether one of a strong constitution chooses hearty bumpers ; or *another* more joyously waxes mel- low with moderate ones. Then conversation arises, not concerning other people's villas and houses, nor whether Lepos dances well, or not : but we debate on what is more to our purpose, and *what* 'tis a bad thing not to know : whether men are made happy by riches or

* *The principal persons in power.*

† *Sicily was called Triquetra, from its triangular form.*

‡ *Alluding to that philosopher's believing the metempsychosis in such an extent, as to imagine souls sometimes transmigrated into beans. This is supposed to have arisen from some conceited likenesses between some parts of a bean and others of the human body.*

Quidve ad amicitias, usus ructumne, trahat nos : 75
 Et quæ sit natura boni, summumque quid ejus.
 Cervius hæc inter vicinus garrit aniles
 Ex re fabellas. nam si quis laudet Arelli
 Sollicitas ignarus opes ; sic incipit : Olim
 Rusticus urbanum murem mus paupere fertur 80
 Accepisse cavo, veterem vetus hospes amicum ;
 Asper, et attentus quæfritis ; ut tamen arctum
 Solveret hospitiiis animum. quid multa ? (a) neque ille
 Sepositi ciceris, nec longæ invidit avenæ ;
 Aridum et ore ferens acinum, femesaque lardi 85
 Frustra dedit, cupiens varia fastidia cœna
 Vincere tangentis male singula dente superbo :
 Cum pater ipse domus palea porrectus in horna
 Effet ador loliumque, dapis meliora relinquens.
 Tandem urbanus ad hunc, Quid te juvat, inquit, amice,
 Prærupti nemoris patientem vivere dorso ? 91
 Vin' tu homines urbemque feris præponere filvis ?
 Carpe viam (mihi crede) comes : terrestria quando
 Mortales animas vivunt fortita, neque ulla est,
 Aut magno aut parvo, lethi fuga. quo, bone, circa,
 Dum licet, in rebus jucundis vive beatus : 96
 Vive memor, quam sis ævi brevis. Hæc ubi dicta
 Agrestem pepulere ; domo levis exfilit : inde
 Anbo propositum peragunt iter, urbis aventes
 Mœnia nocturni subrepere. jamque tenebat 100
 Nox medium cœli spatium, cum ponit uterque
 In locuplete domo vestigia : rubro ubi cocco.
 Tincta super lectos canderet vestis eburnos,
 Multaque de magna superessent fercula cœna
 Quæ procul exstructis inerant hesterna canistris. 105
 Ergo ubi purpurea porrectum in veste locavit

(a) Neque illi.

Agrestem :

virtue : and what engages us into intimacies, interest or moral rectitude : and what is the nature of good, and what its perfection. Mean while, *my* neighbour Cervius prates away old stories relative to the subject. For if any one ignorantly commends the troublesome riches of Arellius ; he thus begins : On a time a country mouse is reported to have received a city mouse into his poor cave, an old host his old acquaintance ; a blunt fellow, and attentive to his acquisitions ; yet so as he could, *on occasion*, enlarge his narrow soul in acts of hospitality. What need of many words ? He neither grudged him the hoarded vetches, nor the long oats ; and bringing in his mouth a dry plumb-stone, and nibbled scraps of bacon, presented them to him, being desirous, by the variety of the supper, to get the better of the daintiness of his guest, who hardly touched, with his delicate tooth, the several things : while the father of the family himself, extended on fresh straw, eat a *little* burnt crust and darnel, leaving that which was better *for his guest*. At length the citizen addressing him, “ Friend, says he, what delight “ have you to live laboriously on the ridge of a rugged “ thicket ? Will you not prefer men and the city to “ *these* savage woods ? Take my advice, *and* go along “ with me : since mortal lives are allotted to all ter- “ restrial animals, neither any escape from death, ei- “ ther for the great or small. Wherefore, my good “ friend, while it is in your power, live happy “ in joyous circumstances ; *in short*, live mindful of “ how brief an existence you are.” Soon as these speeches had wrought upon the peasant ; he leaps nimbly from his cave : thence they both pursue their intended journey, being desirous to steal under the city walls by night. And now the night possessed the middle region of the heavens, when each of them set foot in a gorgeous palace : where carpets dyed with *crimson* grain glittered upon ivory couches, and many baskets of a magnificent entertainment remained, which had yesterday been set by in baskets piled upon one another. After therefore he had placed the peasant, stretched *at ease*, upon a splendid carpet : he

Agrestem : veluti succinctus curfitat hospes,
 Continuatque dapes ; necnon verniliter ipsis
 Fungitur officiis, (a) prælibans omne quod affert.
 Ille cubans gaudet mutata sorte, bonisque 110
 Rubus agit lætum convivam ; cum subito ingens
 Valvarum strepitus lectis excussit utrumque.
 Currere per totum pavidi conclave ; magisque
 Exanimes trepidare, simul domus alta Molossis
 Personuit canibus. tum rusticus, Haud mihi vita 115
 Est opus hac, ait ; et valeas : me silva, cavusque
 Tutus ab infidiis tenui solabitur ervo.

S A T Y R A VII.

Horatii servus libertate usus Saturnalia festive illum et acriter objurgat.

(b) **J**amdudum ausculto ; et cupiens tibi dicere servus
 Pauca reformido. Davusne ? Ita, Davus, ami-
 cum
 Mancipium domino, et frugi, quod fit satis : hoc est,
 Ut vitale putes. Age, libertate Decembri
 (Quando ita majores voluerunt) utere : narra. 5

Pars hominum vitis gaudet constanter, ut urget
 Propositum : pars multa natat, modo recta capeffens,
 Interdum pravis obnoxia. sæpe notatus
 Cum tribus annellis, modo læva Priscus inani,
 Vixit inæqualis, clavum ut mutaret in horas ; 10

(a) Prælibans omne quod affert.
 auscultor. (Dav.) at cupiens. Rutg.

(b) (Hor.) Jamdudum

buffles about like an adroit host, and keeps bringing up one dish close to another; and, with an affected civility, performs all the ceremonies, first tasting of every thing he serves up. He, lying at his ease, rejoices in the change of his situation, and acts the part of a boon companion in his good cheer; when, on a sudden, a prodigious rattling of the folding doors shook them both off their couches. Terrified they began to scamper all about the room; and more and more heartless to be in confusion, whilst the lofty house resounded with *the barking of mastiff dogs*: upon which, says the country mouse, I have no desire for a life like this; and *so* farewell: my wood and cave, secure from surprizes, shall, with homely tarè, comfort me *for this disappointment*.

' S A T I R E VII.

*One of Horace's slaves, making use of that freedom which was allowed them at the * Saturnalia, rates his master in a droll and severe manner.*

I Have a long while been attending *to you*; and would fain speak a few words *in return*, but being a slave, I am afraid. What Davus? Yes, Davus, a faithful servant to his master, and an honest one, at least sufficiently so: that is, for you to think his life in no danger †. Well, (since our ancestors wou'd have it so) use the freedom of December: speak on.

One part of mankind are fond of their vices with *some* constancy, and adhere to their purpose: a considerable part fluctuates; one while embracing the right, another liable to depravity. Priscus, frequently observed with three rings, sometimes with his left hand bare, lived so irregular, that he would change:

* *A feast instituted in honour of Saturn, in whose reign all men were upon a footing. It was held in December, and the slaves at that time were permitted to treat their masters with great familiarity.*

† *Ignorant people have a common proverb, Such a child is too good (or too witty) to be long lived.*

Ædibus ex magnis subito se conderet, unde
 Mundior exiret vix libertinus honeste ;
 Jam mœchus Romæ, jam mallet doctus Athenis
 Vivere ; Vertumnis, quotquot sunt, natus iniquis.
 Scurra Volanerius, postquam illi justa chiragra 15
 Contudit articulos, qui pro se tolleret, atque
 (a) Mitteret in phimum talos, mercede diurna
 Conductum pavit : quanto constantior idem
 In vitiis, tanto levius miser, ac prior ille,
 Qui jam contento, jam laxo fune laborat. 20

Non dices hodie, quorsum hæc tam putida tendant,
 Furcifer ? Ad te, inquam. Quo pacto, pessime ? Laudas
 Fortunam et mores antiquæ plebis ; et idem,
 Si quis ad illa Deus subito te agat, usque recuses :
 Aut quia non sentis, quod clamas, rectius esse ; 25
 Aut quia non firmus rectum defendis, et hæres,
 Nequicquam cœno cupiens evellere plantam.
 Romæ rus optas ; absentem rusticus Urbem
 Tollis ad astra levis. si nusquam es forte vocatus
 Ad cœnam, laudas securum olus ; ac velut usquam 30
 Vincit eas, ita te felicem dicis, amasque,
 Quod nusquam tibi fit potandum : jusserit ad se
 Mæcenæ ferum sub lumina prima venire
 Convivam : Nemon' oleum fert ocius ? ecquis
 Audit ? cum magno blateras clamore, fugisque. 35
 Milvius et scurræ, tibi non referenda precati.

(a) Mitteret in pyrgum.

Disce.

his robe every hour; from a magnificent edifice, he would on a sudden hide himself in such a place, from whence a decent freedman would scarce come out in a reputable manner; one while he would chuse to live the life of a rake at Rome, another that of a scholar at Athens; born in the despite of every attribute of * Vertumnus. That buffoon, Volanerius, when the deserved gout had crippled his fingers, maintained a fellow that he had hired at a daily price, who took up the dice, and put them into the box for him; yet by how much more constant he was in his vice, by so much less wretched was he, than the former person, who one while is in difficulties by too loose, another by too tight a rein.

Will you not tell to day, thou varlet, whither such wretched stuff tends? *Why*, to you, I say. In what respect to me, scoundrel? You praise the happiness and manners of the ancient *Roman* people; and yet if any God was on a sudden to reduce you to them, you the same man wou'd earnestly beg to be excused: either because you are not *really* of opinion, that what you bawl about is right; or because you are irresolute in defending the right, and hesitate, in vain desirous to extract your foot from the mire. At Rome you long for the country! when you are in the country, *ever* fickle, you extol the absent city to the skies. If haply you are invited out no where to supper, you praise your fallad, *that you enjoy* in tranquility; and, as if *whenever* you go abroad it is upon compulsion, you think yourself so happy, and do so hug yourself, that you are obliged to drink no where: *but* should Mæcenas lay his commands upon you to come late, at the first lighting up of the tapers, *to be* his guest; “Is there nobody to bring the oil with more expedition? “Does any body hear?” You sputter with a mighty bellowing, and *then* you scour away. Milvius, and the buffoons *who expected to sup with you*, depart, af-

* Vertumnus presided over the changes of the seasons. There were many statues of him, and in various forms, which occasions Vertumini in the plural number.

Discedunt. etenim fateor, me, dixerit ille,
 Duci ventre levem; nasum nidore supinor:
 Imbecillus, iners: si quid vis, adde, popino.
 Tu, cum sis quod ego, et fortassis nequior, ultro 40
 Infestere, velut melior? verbisque decoris
 Obvolvas vitium? quid, (a) si me stultior ipse
 Quingentis emto drachmis deprnderis? aufer
 Me vultu terrere: manum stomachumque teneto,
 Dum, quæ Crispini docuit me janitor, edo. 45

Te conjux aliena capit, meretricula Davum:
 Peccat uter nostrum cruce dignius? acris ubi me
 Natura incendit; sub clara nuda lucerna
 Quæcunque excepit turgentis verbera caudæ,
 Clunibus aut agitavit equum lasciva supinum, 50
 Dimittit, neque famosum, neque sollicitum ne
 Ditiior, aut formæ melioris meiat eodem.
 Tu, cum projectis insignibus, annulo equestri,
 Romanoque habitu, prodis, ex iudice, Dama
 Turpis, odoratum caput obscurante lacerna: 55
 Non es quod simulas? metuens induceris, atque
 Altercante libidinibus tremis ossa pavore.
 Quid refert, uri virgis, ferroque necari
 Auctoratus eas; an turpi clausus in arca,
 Quo te demisit peccati conscia herilis, 60
 Contractum genibus tangas caput? estne marito
 Matronæ peccantis in ambos iusta protestas?
 In corruptorem vel justior? illa tamen se
 Non habitu, mutatave loco, peccatve superne;
 Cum te formidet mulier, neque credat amanti. 65

(a) Si me stultior ipso.

ter having uttered curses not proper to be repeated. Any one may say, for I own *the truth*, that I am easily seduced by my appetite: I snuff up my nose at a favourable smell: am weak, lazy: and, if you have a mind to add any thing else, a sot. But seeing you are as I am, and perhaps something worse, why do you wilfully call me to an account, as if you was the better man? and, with specious phrases, disguise *your own* vices? What, if you are found out to be a greater fool than I, who was purchased for five hundred * drachmas? Forbear to terrify me with your looks: restrain your hand and your anger, while I relate to you what Crispinius's porters taught me.

Another man's wife captivates you, a harlot Davus: which of us sins more deservingly of the gallows? When keen nature inflames me, any common wench that picks me up, dismisses me neither dishonoured, nor *in the least* solicitous whether a richer or a handsomer man enjoys her next. You, when you have cast off your ensigns of dignity, your equestrian ring, and your Roman habit, turn out, from a *grave* magistrate, a wretched † Dama,, hiding with a crape your effenced head: are you not really what you personate? You are introduced apprehensive of *consequences*, and as you are altercating with your passions, your bones shake with fear. What is the difference, whether you go condemned, ‡ *like a gladiator*, to be gall'd with scourges, or to be slain with the sword; or be squeezed up, neck and heels, in a filthy chest, where *the maid*, conscious of her mistress's crime, has stowed you? Has not the husband of the offending dame a just power of *punishing* both? Against the seducer even a juster. But she neither changes her dress, or place, or sins to that excess *as you do*; since the woman is in dread *even* of you, nor gives any credit to you, *tho' you profess* to

* About fifty crowns sterling, if the Attic drachma was (as is computed) six shillings of our money.

† A common name for a slave in Rome.

‡ A gladiator, when he was sold, laid himself under these sanguinary obligations.

Ibis sub furcam prudens, dominoque furenti
Committes rem omnem, et vitam, et cum corpore famam.

Evasti? credo metues, doctusque cavebis.

Quæres quando iterum paveas, iterumque perire
Possis. o toties servus? quæ bellua ruptis, 70
Cum semel effugit, reddit se prava catenis?
Non sum mœchus, ais. neque ego, Hercule, fur, ubi
vasa

Prætereo sapiens argentea. tolle periculum,
Jam vaga profiliet frenis natura remotis.

Tunc mihi dominus, rerum imperiis hominumque 75
Tot tantisque minor? quem ter vindicta quaterque
Imposita haud unquam misera formidine privet?

(a) Adde supra dictis, quod non levius valeat: nam
Sive vicarius est, qui servo paret, uti mos 79
Vester ait; seu conservus: tibi quid sum ego? nempe
Tu, mihi qui imperitas, aliis servis miser, atque
Duceres, ut nervis alienis mobile (b) lignum.

Quisnam igitur liber? Sapiens, sibi qui imperiosus?
Quem neque pauperies neque mors, neque vincula terrent:

Responsare cupidinibus, contemnere honores 85
Fortis; et in seipso totus, teres atque rotundus;
Externi ne quid valeat per leve morari:
In quem manca ruit semper fortuna. potesne
Ex his, ut proprium, quid noscere? quinque talenta
Pescit te mulier, vexat, foribusque repulsum 90

(a) Adde super, dictis quod non. (b) Mobile signum. Douza.

love her. You must go under the yoke knowingly, and put all your fortune, and livelihood, and your reputation, together with your limbs, into the power of an enraged husband. Have you escaped? I suppose *then* you will be afraid *for the future*, and, being warned, will be cautious. *No*, you will seek occasion when again you may be in terror, and again may be likely to perish. O so often a slave! What beast, when it has once escaped, by breaking its toils, *ever* absurdly trusts itself to them *again*? You say, "I am no adulterer." Nor, by Hercules, am I a thief, when I wisely pass by the silver vases. Take away the danger, and vagrant nature will spring forth, when *all* restraints are removed. Are you *then*, my master, *so much* my inferior, by *being subjected* to the dominion of so many things and persons? Whom vengeance, *tho'* inflicted three or four times *over*, can never free from this wretched solicitude? Add to what has been said above, a thing of no less weight: *for* whether he be an underling, who obeys the * master-slave, as it is your custom to affirm; or *only* a fellow-slave; what am I in respect of you? You, for example, who have the command of me, are in subjection to † other things, and are led about, like a puppet which is moveable by the means of wires not its own.

Who then is free? The wise man, who has dominion over himself: whom neither poverty, nor death, nor chains affright: brave in the checking of his appetites; and in contemning honours; and perfect in himself, ‡ polish'd and round; so that nothing can retard him in his level course: against whom misfortune ever advances ineffectually. Can you, out of *all* these recognize any thing applicable to yourself? A woman demands five talents of you, plagues you, and after you are turn'd out of doors, she bedews you with cold

* *The Romans of distinction had one slave that presided over the rest.*

† *Your passions.*

‡ *Alluding to a globe, which having no asperities, goes smoothly on in its course.*

Perfundit gelida ; rursus vocat. eripe turpi
 Colla iugo ; liber, liber sum, dic age. non quis :
 Urget enim dominus mentem non lenis, et acres
 Subjectat lasso stimulos, versatque negantem.
 Vel cum Paufiaca torpes, insane, tabella ; 95
 Qui peccas minus atque ego, cum Fulvi Rutubæque
 Aut Placideiani contento poplite miror
 Prælia, rubrica picta aut carbone, velut si
 Re vera pugnent, feriant, vitentque moventes
 Arma viri. ? nequam et cessator Davus ; at ipse 100
 Subtilis veterum iudex, et callidus audis.
 Nil ego si ducor libo fumante : tibi ingens
 Virtus atque animus cœnis responsat opimis ?
 Obsequium ventris mihi perniciosius est : cur ?
 Tergo plector enim ; qui tu impunitior, illa, 105
 Quæ parvo sumi nequeunt, obsonia captas ?
 Nempe inamarescunt epulæ sine fine petitæ ;
 Illusique pedes vitiosum ferre recusant
 Corpus. an hic peccat, sub noctem qui puer uvam
 Furtiva mutat strigili ? qui prædia vendit, 110
 Nil fervile, gulæ parens, habet ? adde, quod idem
 Non horam tecum esse potes, non otia recte
 Ponere ; teque ipsum vitas fugitivus ut erro,
 Jam vino quærens, jam somno fallere curam :
 Frustra : nam comes atra premit, sequiturque. fuga-
 cem. 115

Unde mihi lapidem ? Quorsum est opus ? Unde sa-
 gittas ?

Aut

water; she calls you again. Rescue your neck from this vile yoke: Come say, I am free, *quite* free. You are not able; for an implacable master oppresses your mind, that claps the sharp spurs to your jaded appetite, and forces you on *tho'* reluctant. When you, a fool, quite languish at a picture by Pausias; how are you less to blame than I, when I admire the combats of Fulvius, and Rutuba, and Placideianus, with their bended knees, painted in crayons, or charcoal, as if the men were actually engaged, and push, and parry, moving their weapons? Davus is a scoundrel, and a loiterer; but you have the character of an exquisite and expert connoisseur in antiquities. If I am allured by a smoking pasty, I am a good-for-nothing fellow: Does your great virtue and soul resist *the temptation of* delicate entertainments? A tenderness for my belly is too destructive for me: Why so? For does not my back pay for it? *But* how do you come off with more impunity, since you hanker after such dainties, as cannot be had for a little expence? Then those delicacies, perpetually taken, pall upon the stomach; and your mistaken feet will not support your sickly body. Is that boy guilty, who by night pawns a stolen *scraper for some grapes? *And* has he nothing servile about him, who, in indulgence to his guts, sells his estates? Add to this, that you yourself cannot be an hour by yourself, nor dispose of your leisure in a right manner; and desert yourself as a mere fugitive and vagabond, one while endeavouring with wine, another with sleep, to cheat care: in vain; for the gloomy companion presses upon you, and pursues you in your flight.

Where can I get a stone? What occasion is there for it? Where can I get some darts? The man is either

* The strigil was an instrument made of either iron, brass, or silver, that the Romans made use of in their bagnios to scrape off the sweat: there is a figure of one of them to be seen in Batteley's ANTIQUITIES RUTUPINÆ.

Aut infanit homo, aut versus facit. Ocius hinc te
Ni rapis, accedes opera agro nona Sabino.

S A T Y R A VIII.

Avarum inepte prodigum false describit.

UT Nafidieni juvit te cœna beati?
Nam mihi quærenti convivam, dictus here illic
De medio potare die. Sic, ut mihi nunquam
In vita fuerit melius. (a) Da (si grave non est)
Quæ prima iratum ventrem placaverit esca. 5

In primis Lucanus aper; leni fuit Austro
Captus, ut aiebat cœnæ pater; acria circum
Rapula, lactucæ, radices; qualia lassum
Pervellunt stomachum; fiser, alec, fæcula Coa. 10
His ubi sublatis, puer alte cinctus acernam
Gaufape purpureo mensam perterfit, et alter
Sublegit quodcunque jaceret inutile, quodque
Possit cœnantes offendere; ut Attica virgo
Cum sacris Cereris, procedit fuscus Hydaspes,
Cæcuba vina ferens; Alcon, Chium maris expers. 15
Hic herus; Albanum, Mæcenus, five Falernum
Te magis appositis delectat; habemus utrumque.

(b) Divitias miseras! sed queis cœnantibus una,
Fundani, pulchre fuerit tibi, nosse laboro.

Summus ego, et prope me Viscus Thurinus, et infra,
Si memini, Varius; cum Servilio Balatrone 21
Vibidius, quos Mæcenus adduxerat umbras.

(a) Dic si grave non est. (b) Divitias miras! *Heinf.*

Nomen-

mad, or making of verses. If you don't take yourself away in an instant, you shall go *and make* a * ninth labourer at my Sabine estate.

S A T I R E VIII.

A smart description of a miser ridiculously acting the extravagant.

HOW did the entertainment of that happy fellow Nafidienus please you? For yesterday, as I was seeking to make you my guest, you was said to be drinking there from mid-day. *It pleased me* so, that I never was happier in my life. Say, if it is not troublesome) what food first calmed your raging appetite.

In the first place there was a Lucanian boar; which was taken while the gentle south wind blew, as the father of the entertainment affirmed; around it poignant rapes, lettuces, radishes; and such things as provoke a languid appetite; skirrets, anchovies, dregs of Coan wine †. These once removed, one slave, tuck'd high, with a purple cloth wiped the maple table, and a second gathered up whatever laid useles, and whatever could offend the guests; swarthy Hydaspes advances, like an Attic maid with Ceres' sacred rites, bearing wines of Cæcubum; Alcon brings those of Chios, undamaged by the sea ‡. Here the master *cries*; Mæcenas, if Alban or Falernian wine delight you more than those already brought; we have both.

Ill-fated riches! but, Fundanius, I am impatient to know, who were sharers in this feast where you fared so well.

I was highest, and next me *was* Viscus Thurinus, and below, if I remember *right*, was Varius; Vibidius, with Servilius Balatro, whom Mæcenas had

* *There were eight already at hard labour at Horace's country house.*

† *Vinegar made of such.*

‡ *Or, that never was at sea: home-brewed.*

brought

Nomentanus erat super ipsum, Porcius infra
 Ridiculus totas (a) simul absorbere placentas.
 Nomentanus ad hoc, qui, si quid forte lateret, 25
 Indice monstraret digito. nam cætera turba,
 Nos, inquam, cœnamus aves, conchyliã, pisces,
 Longe diffimilem noto celantia succum ;
 Ut vel continuo patuit, cum (b) passeris atque
 Ingustata mihi porrexerit illa rhombi. 30
 Post hoc me docuit melimela rubere, minorem
 Ad lunam delecta. quid hoc interfit, ab ipso
 Audieris melius. tum Vibidius Balatroni ;
 Nos, nisi damnose bibimus, moriemur inulti.
 Et calices poscit majores. vertere pallor 35
 Tum parochi faciem, nil sic metuentis ut acres
 Potores : vel quod maledicunt liberius ; vel
 Fervida quod subtile exfurdant vina palatum.
 Invertunt Aliphanis vinaria tota
 Vibidius Balatroque, secutis omnibus : imi 40
 Convivæ lecti nihilum nocuere lagenis.
 Affertur squillas inter muræna natantes
 In patina porrecta sub hoc herus, Hæc gravida, inquit,
 Capta est ; deterior post partum carne futura.
 His mistum jus est ; oleo, quod prima Venafri 45
 Pressit cella ; garo de succis piscis Iberi ;
 Vino quinquenni, verum citra mare nato,
 Dum coquitur ; cocto Chium sic convenit, ut non
 Hoc magis ullum aliud pipere albo ; non sine aceto,
 Quod Methymnæam vitio mutaverit uvam. 50

(a) Semel absorbere placentas. (b) Passeris assi, et.

brought along with him, unbidden * guests. Above *Nasidienus* himself was *Nomentanus*, below him *Porcius*, who made himself ridiculous in swallowing whole cakes at once. *Nomentanus* was present for this purpose, that if any thing elegant should chance to be unobserved, he might shew it with his pointing finger. For the other company, we I mean, eat promiscuously of fowls, oysters, fish, which had concealed in them a juice far different from the known and common : as presently appeared, when he reached to me the entrails of a plaice and of a turbot, such as had never been tasted before. After this, he informed me that honey apples were most ruddy, when gathered under the waning moon. What difference this makes, you will hear best from himself. Then says *Vibidius* to *Balatro* ; we, if we do not drink to his cost, shall die in his debt. And he calls for larger tumblers. A paleness presently changed the countenance of our host, who fears nothing so much as hard drinkers : either because they are more freely censorious ; or because heating wines deafen the subtle judgment of the palate. *Vibidius* and *Balatro*, all following their example, pour whole casks into † *Aliphanians* : ‡ the guests indeed of the lowest couch, did no hurt to the flagons. A lamprey next is brought, extended in a dish, in the midst of floating shrimps. Whereupon, This, says the master, was caught when pregnant ; which after having young would have been less delicate in its flesh. For these a sauce is mixed up ; with oil which the best cellar of *Venafrum* pressed ; with pickle from the juices of Iberian fish, with wine of five years old, but produced on this side of the sea, while it is boiling ; after it is boiled, the Chian wine suits it so well, that no other does better than it, with white pepper ; not without the vinegar, which, by being || vitiated, turned four

* Literally shadows, i. e. friends introduced by *Mæcenas*.

† Cups of size larger than ordinary, made at *Aliphæ*, a Samnite town.

‡ These were his own creatures, *Nomentanus* and *Porcius*.

|| The vinegar was only spoiled wine.

Erticas virides, inulas ego primus amaras
 Monstravi incoquere ; illutos Curtillus echinos,
 Ut melius muria, quam testa marina remittat.

Interea suspensa graves aulæa ruinas
 In patinam fecere, trahentia pulveris atri 55
 Quantum non Aquilo Campanis excitat agris.
 Nos majus veriti, postquam nihil esse pericli
 Sensimus, erigimur. Rufusposito capite, ut si
 Filius immaturus obisset, flere : quis esset
 Finis, ni sapiens sic Nomentanus amicum 60
 Tolleret ? Heu ? Fortuna, quis est crudelior in nos
 Te Deus ? ut semper gaudes illudere rebus
 Humanis ! Varius mappa compescere risum
 Vix poterat. Balatro suspendens omnia naso,
 Hæc est conditio vivendi, aiebat : eoque 65
 Responsura tuo nunquam est par fama labori.
 Tene, ut ego accipiar laute, torquerier omni
 Solitudine districtum ; ne panis adustus,
 Ne male conditum jus apponatur ; ut omnes
 Præcincti recte pueri comptique ministrent ? 70
 Adde hos præterea casus ; aulæa ruant si,
 Ut modo ; si patinam pede lapsus frangat agaso,
 Sed convivatoris, uti ducis, ingenium res
 Adversæ nudare solent, celare secundæ.
 Nasidienus ad hæc : Tibi Di, quæcunque preceris, 75
 Commoda dent ; ita vir bonus es, convivaque comis :
 Et soleas poscit. tum in lecto quoque videres
 Stridere secreta divisos aure susurros.

Nullos his mallet ludos spectasse. sed illa
 Redde, age, quæ deinceps risisti. Vibidius dum 80
 Quærit de pueris, num sit quoque fracta lagena,
 Quod sibi poscenti non dentur pocula ; dumque
 Ridetur fictis rerum, Balatrone secundo ;
 Nasidiene, redis mutatæ frontis, ut arte

the Methymnean grape. I first shewed the way to stew it in green rockets, and the bitter elicampane; Curtillus *to stew in it* the sea-urchin unwashed, as being better than the pickle, which the sea shell-fish yields. In the mean time the suspended tapestry made a heavy downfall upon the dish, bringing down along with it so much black dust as the north wind never raises on the plains of Campania. Having been fearful of something worse, as soon as we perceived there was no danger, we rise up. Rufus, hanging his head began to weep, as if his son had died *an* untimely death: What would have been the end, had not the discreet Nomentanus thus raised his friend? Alas! O Fortune, what God is more cruel to us than thee? How dost thou always take pleasure in sporting with human affairs! Varius could scarce smother a laugh with his napkin. Balatro, sneering at every thing, observed, This is the condition of human life: and therefore a suitable glory will never answer your labour. Must you be rent and tortured with all manner of anxiety, that I may be entertained sumptuously; lest burnt bread, lest ill-seasoned soup should be set before us; that all your slaves should wait properly attired and neat? Add besides these accidents; if the hangings should tumble down, as just now; if the groom slipping with his foot should break a dish. But adversity uses to disclose, prosperity to conceal the abilities of a host as of a general. To this Nasidienus: May the Gods give you *all the* blessings, whatever you can pray for; you are so good a man, and so civil a guest: he calls for his sandals. Then on every couch you might see divided whispers buzzing in *each* secret ear.

I would not choose to have seen any theatrical entertainments sooner than these things. But come, recount what you laughed at next. While Vibidius is enquiring of the slaves, whether the flagon was also broken, because cups *of wine* were not brought when he called for them; and while a laugh is continued on feigned pretences, Balatro seconding it; you, Nasidienus, return with an altered countenance, as if to

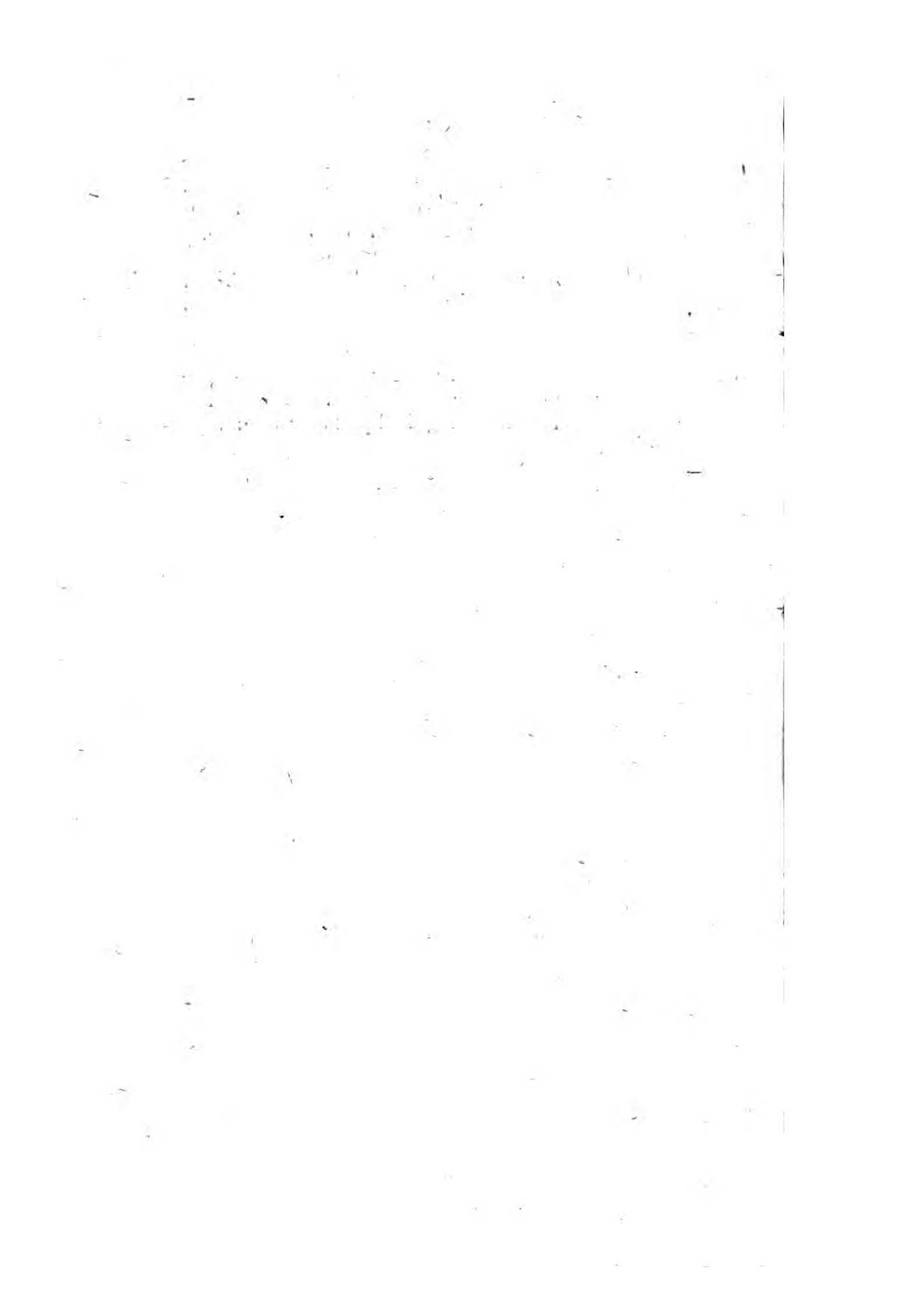
Emendaturus fortunam. deinde secuti 85
 Mazonomo pueri magno discerpta ferentes
 Membra gruis sparfi sale multo, non sine farre,
 Pinguibus et ficis pastum jecur anseris albi,
 Et leporum avulsos, et multo suavius, arnos,
 Quam si cum lumbis quis edit. tum pectore adusto 90
 Vidimus et merulas poni, et sine clune palumbes;
 Suaves res, si non causas narraret earum, et
 Naturas dominus : quem nos sic fugimus ulti,
 Ut nihil omnino gustaremus ; (a) velut illis .
 Canidia afflasset pejor (b) serpentibus Afris. 95

(a) Veluti si. *Bentl.*

(b) Serpentibus atris.

repair your *ill* fortune by art. Then followed the slaves, bearing on a large charger the several limbs of a crane, besprinkled with much salt, not without flour, and the liver of a white goose fed with fattening figs, and the wings of hares torn off, as a much daintier dish, than if one eats them with the loins. Then we saw black-birds also set before us with * scorched breasts, and ring-doves without the rumps : Delicious morsels, did not the master give us the history of their causes and natures : whom we in revenge fled from, so as to taste nothing at all ; as if Canidia, more venomous than African serpents, had poisoned them with her breath.

* *i. e. over-roasted.*



Q. Horatii Flacci

EPISTOLARUM

LIBER I.

H 3

Q. HORATII FLACCI
EPISTOLARUM
LIBER I.

EPISTOLA I.

AD MÆCENATEM.

Se, omissis versibus ludicris, totum esse in philosophia perdiscenda, quæ frænare cupiditates et omnia virtuti posthabere docet.

PRIMA dicte mihi, summa dicende Camena
Spectatum, fatis, et donatum jam rude, quæris,
Mæcnas, iterum antiquo me includere ludo.
Non eadem est ætas, non mens. Veianius, armis
Herculis ad postem fixis, latet abditus agro, 5

Ne

T H E
E P I S T L E S
O F
H O R A C E.
B O O K I.

E P I S T L E I.

T O M Æ C E N A S.

The poet renounces all verses of a ludicrous turn, and resolves to apply himself wholly to the study of philosophy, which teaches to bridle the desires, and postpone every thing to virtue.

MÆCENAS, the subject of my former song, justly entitled to my latest, you seek to engage me again in the old lists, having been tried sufficiently, and now presented with the * rod of freedom? My age is not the same, nor is my genius. Veianus, his arms consecrated on a pillar of Hercules's temple, lives snugly retired in the country, that he may not,

* The Rud's was a wooden foil given to the gladiators when they were dismissed from the stage.

Ne populum extrema toties exoret arena.
 Est mihi purgatam crebro qui perfonet aurem ;
 Solve senescentem mature sanus equum, ne
 Peccet ad extremum ridendus, et ilia ducat.
 Nunc itaque et versus et cætera ludicra pono ; 10
 Quid verum atque decens, curo et rogo, et omnis in
 hoc sum :

Condo, et compono, quæ mox depromere possim.
 Ac ne forte roges, quo me duce, quo lare tuter :
 Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri,
 Quo me cunque rapit tempestas, deferor hospes. 15
 Nunc agilis fio, et merfor civilibus undis,
 Virtutis veræ custos, rigidusque fatelles ;
 Nunc in Aristippi furtim præcepta relabor,
 Et mihi res, non me rebus, subjungere conor.
 Ut nox longa, quibus mentitur amica, diesque 20
 (a) Lenta videtur opus debentibus ; ut piger annus
 Pupillis, quos dura premit custodia matrum :
 Sic mihi tarda fluunt ingrataque tempora, quæ spem
 Consiliumque morantur agendi gnaviter id, quod
 Æque pauperibus prodest, locupletibus æque, 25
 Æque neglectum pueris senibusque nocebit.
 Restat, ut his ego me ipse regam solerque elementis :
 (b) Non possis oculo quantum contendere Lynceus ;
 Non tamen idcirco contemnas lippus inungi ;
 Nec, quia desperas invicti membra Glyconis, 30
 Nodosa corpus nolis prohibere chiragra.
 Est quadam prodire tenus, si non datur ultra.
 Fervet avaritia, miseroque Cupidine pectus ?

(a) Longa videtur opus debentibus.

(b) Non possis oculos.

Sunt

from the extremity of the sandy * amphitheatre, so often supplicate the people's favour. Some one seems frequently to ring in my quick ear; wisely in time dismiss the aged courser, lest derided he miscarry at last, and break his wind. Now therefore I lay aside both verses, and all other sportive matters: my study and enquiry is after what is true and fitting, and I am wholly engaged in this: I lay up, and collect rules which I may be able hereafter to draw out *into action*. And lest you should perchance enquire under what leader, in what house of *philosophy* I enter myself a pupil: addicted to swear implicitly to the ipse-dixits of no *particular* master, wherever the storm drives me, I become a guest. One while I become active, and am plunged in the waves of state affairs, a maintainer and a rigid partizan of strict virtue; then again I relapse insensibly into Aristippus's maxims, and endeavour to suit circumstances to myself, not myself to circumstances. As the night seems long to those with whom a mistress has broke her appointment, and the day seems long to those who owe their labour; as the year moves slow with minors, whom the harsh guardianship of their mothers confines: so all that time to me flows tedious and distasteful, which delays my hope and design of strenuously executing that which is of equal benefit to the poor and to the rich, which neglected will be of equal detriment to young and old. It remains, that I conduct and comfort myself by these principles: your sight is not so piercing as that of Lynceus; you will not, however, despise being anointed, if you are fore-eyed: nor, because you despair of the muscles of the invincible † Glycon, will you be careless of preserving your body from the knotty gout. There is some point *in philosophy* we may advance to, if we can no farther. Does your heart burn with avarice and a wretched desire of more? Words there are,

* The area of the amphitheatre was strewn with sand, to prevent its becoming slippery, and to drink up the blood.

† Supposed to be a statue of Hercules, made by Glycon, and called THE GLYCON.

Sunt verba et voces, quibus hunc lenire dolorem
 Possis, et magnam morbi deponere partem. 35
 Laudis amore tumes? sunt certa piacula, quæ te
 Ter pure lecto poterunt recreare libello.
 Invidus, iracundus, iners, vinosus, amator;
 Nemo adeo ferus est, ut non mitescere possit,
 Si modo culturæ patientem commodet aurem. 40

Virtus est, vitium fugere; et sapientiâ prima,
 Stultitia caruisse. vides, quæ maxima credis
 Essa mala, exiguum censum, turpemque repulsam,
 Quanto devites animi capitisque labore.
 Impiger extremos curris mercator ad Indos, 45
 Per mare pauperiem fugiens, per saxa, per ignes.
 Ne cures ea, quæ stulte miraris et optas,
 Discere, et audire, et meliori credere non vis?
 Quis circum pagos et circum compita pugnax
 Magna coronari contemnat Olympia, cui spes, 50
 Cui sit conditio dulcis sine pulvere palmæ?

Vilius argentum est auro, virtutibus aurum.
 O cives, cives, quærenda pecunia primum est;
 Virtus post nummos: hæc Janus summus ab imo
 (a) Prodocet; hæc recinunt juvenes dictata senesque, 55
 (b) Lævo suspensi loculos tabulamque lacerto.
 Est animus tibi, sunt mores, est lingua, fidesque:
 (c) Sed quadringentis sex septem millia defunt,
 Plebs eris. at pueri ludentes, Rex eris, aiunt,
 Si recte facies. Hic murus aheneus esto, 60
 Nil conscire sibi, nulla pallefcere culpa.
 Roscia, dic sodes, melior lex, an puerorum
 Nænia, quæ regnum recte facientibus offert,
 Et maribus Curiis, et decantata Camillis?
 Isne tibi melius suadet, qui, rem facias; rem, 65

(a) Prodocet.

(b) Lævo suspensi, etc. Omittit ut interpolatum. Cunn.

(c) Si quadringentis sex septem milia defunt.

Est animus tibi, sunt mores, et lingua, fidesque;
 Plebs eris.

and * charms, with which you may mitigate this pain, and rid yourself of a great part of the distemper. Do you swell with the love of praise? There are certain purgations which can restore you, a certain treatise being perused thrice with purity of mind. The envious, choleric, indolent, the slave to wine, to women; none is so savage, that he cannot be tamed, if he will only lend a patient ear to discipline.

It is virtue to fly vice; and the first *step of wisdom*, to have lived free from folly. You see with what toil of mind and body you avoid those things which you believe to be the greatest evils, a small fortune, and a shameful repulse. An active merchant you run to the remotest Indies, fleeing poverty through sea, through rocks, through flames. And will you not learn, and hear, and be advised by one that is wiser, that you may no longer regard those things which you foolishly admire and wish for? What little champion of the villages and of the streets would scorn being crowned at the great Olympic games, who had the hopes and happy opportunity of victory without toil?

Silver is less valuable than gold, gold than virtue. O citizens, citizens, wealth is to be sought for first; virtue after riches: this the highest † Janus from the lowest inculcates; young men and old repeat these maxims, having their bags and account-books hung on the left arm. You have soul, have breeding, have eloquence, and honour: if six or seven thousand sesterces be wanting to complete your four hundred thousand, you shall be a Plebeian. But boys at play cry, You shall be king, if you will do right. Let this be a *man's* brazen wall, To be conscious of no ill, to turn pale with no guilt. Tell me, pray, is the Roscian law best, or the boys song, which offers the kingdom to them that do right, sang by the manly Curii and Camilli? Does he advise you best, who says, make a

* He considers philosophy as of musical force against the unruly passions of the mind.

† There was a street in Rome, at each end of which was a statue of Janus, frequented by usurers, &c.

Si possis recte ; si non, quocunque modo rem ;
 Ut proprius spectes lacrymosa poemata Puppi :
 An qui fortunæ te respondere superbæ
 Liberum et erectum præfens (a) hortatur, et aptat ?

Quod si me populus Romanus forte roget, cur 70
 Non, ut porticibus, sic judiciis fruar isdem,
 Nec sequar aut fugiam, quæ diligit ipse vel odit ;
 Olim quod vulpes ægroto cauta leoni
 Respondit, referam : Quia me vestigia terrent,
 Omnia te adversum spectantia, nulla retrorsum. 75
 Bellua (b) multorum es capitum. nam quid sequar ?
 aut quem ?

Pars hominum gestit conducere publica : sunt qui
 (c) Frustris et pomis viduas venentur avaras,
 Excipiantque senes, quos in vivaria mittant :
 Multis occulto crescit res fenore. verum 80
 Esto aliis alios rebus studiisque teneri :
 Idem eadem possunt horam durare probantes ?
 Nullus in orbe sinus Baiis præluceat amœnis,
 Si dixit dives ; lacus et mare sentit amorem
 Festinantis heri : cui si (d) vitiosa libido 85
 Fecerit auspiciam ; cras ferramenta Teanum
 Tolletis fabri. lectus genialis in aula est ?
 Nil ait esse prius, melius nil cœlibe vita :
 Si non est, jurat bene solis esse maritis.
 Quo teneam vultus mutantem Protea nodo ? 90
 Quid pauper ? ride : mutat cœnacula, lectos,
 Balnea, tonsores ? conducto navigio æque
 Nauseat ac locuples, quem ducit priva triremis.

Si curatus inæquali tonsore capillos
 Occuro, rides : si forte subucula pexæ 95
 Trita subest tunicæ, vel si toga dissidet impar ;
 Rides. quid ? mea cum pugnat sententia secum ;
 Quod petiit, spernit ; repetit quod nuper omisit ;

(a) Hortatur et optat. (b) Multorum est capitum. Bentl.
 (c) Frustris et pomis. (d) Ventosa libido. Markl.

fortune; a fortune, if you can, honestly; if not, a fortune by any means; that you may view *from a nearer bench* the tear-moving poem of Pappius: or he who friendly animates and enables you to stand free and upright, a match for haughty fortune?

If now perchance the Roman people should ask me, why do I not enjoy the same sentiments with them, as *I do the same* porticoes, nor pursue or fly from whatever they admire or dislike; I will reply, what the cautious fox once on a time answered the sick lion: Because the foot-marks all looking towards you, and none from you, affright me. Thou art a monster with many heads. For what shall I follow? or whom? One set of men delight to farm the public revenues: there are some who would inveigle covetous *rich* widows with sweetmeats and fruits, and ensnare old men, whom they might send *like fish* into their ponds: the fortunes of many grow by concealed usury. But be it that different men are engaged in different employments and pursuits: can the same persons continue an hour together approving the same things? If the man of wealth has said, no bay in the world outshines delightful Baiæ, the lake and the sea presently feel the eagerness of their impetuous master: to whom, if a vicious humour gives the omen, *he'll cry*, to-morrow, workmen, you shall convey from hence your tools to Teanum. Has he in his hall the genial bed? He says, nothing is preferable to, nothing better than a single life; if he has not, he swears the married only are happy. With what noose can I hold this Proteus, varying *thus* his forms? What does the poor man? Laugh *at him too*: Is he not ever changing his garrrets, beds, baths, barbers? He is as much surfeited in a hired boat, as the rich man is whom his own galley conveys.

If I meet you with my hair cut *awry* by an uneven barber, you laugh *at me*: If I chance to have a ragged skirt under a handsome coat, or if my disproportioned gown ill fits me, you laugh: What *do you do*; when my judgment contradicts itself? *When* it despises, what it before desired; seeks for that which lately it neg-

Æstuat, et vitæ disconvenit ordine toto ;
Diruit, ædificat, mutat quadrata rotundis ? 100
Insanire putas solemnia me, neque rides,
Nec medici credis, nec curatoris egere
A prætore dati ; rerum tutela mearum
Cum sis, et prave sectum stomacheris ob unguem
De te pendentis, (a) te respicientis amici. 105

Ad summam, sapiens uno minor est Jove, dives,
Liber, honoratus, pulcher, rex denique regum ;
Præcipue sanus, nisi cum pituita molesta est.

E P I S T O L A II.

AD LOLLIVM.

*Homerum præ philosophis omnibus optimum esse virtutis
magistrum declarat, et ad sapientiæ studium mature ca-
pessendum hortatur.*

TROJANI belli scriptorem, maxime Lolli,
Dum tu declamas Romæ, Præneste relegi :
Qui, quid sit pulchrum, quid turpe, quid utile, quid
non,
(b) Plinius ac melius Chryippo et Crantore dicit.
Cur ita crediderim, nisi quid te detinet, audi. 5
Fabula, qua Paridis propter narratur amorem
Græcia Barbariæ lento collisa duello,
Stultorum regum, et populorum continet æstus.
Antenor censet belli præcidere causam.
(c) Quid Paris ? ut salvus regnet, vivatque, beatus, 10

(a) Te suspicientis amici. *Heins.* (b) Plenius ac melius.
(c) Quod Paris, ut salvus.

neglected; is all in a ferment, and is inconsistent in the whole tenor of life; pulls down, builds up, changes square to round? In this case, you think I am mad in the common way, and you do not laugh *at all*, nor believe that I stand in need of a physician, or of a keeper assigned by the prætor; albeit you are the guardian of my affairs, and are disgusted *at such a punctilio* as an ill-pared nail of a friend that depends upon you, that reveres you.

In a word, the wise man is inferior to Jupiter alone, is rich, free, honourable, handsome, lastly, king of kings; above all, he is sound, unless when defluxions * are troublesome.

E P I S T L E II.

To L O L L I U S.

He prefers Homer to all the philosophers, as a moral writer, and advises an early cultivation of virtue.

WHILE you, great Lollius, declaim at Rome, I at Præneste have perused over again the writer of the Trojan war; who teaches more clearly, and better than † Chrylippus and Crantor, what is laudable, what shameful, what profitable, what not so. If nothing employs you *otherwise*, hear why I have concluded so. The story in which, on account of Paris's intrigue, Greece is related to be wasted in a tedious war with the Barbarians, contains the tumults of foolish princes and people. Antenor gives his opinion for cutting off the cause of the war. What does Paris? He cannot be brought to comply, *though it is in order*

* Alluding seemingly to a passage in Epictetus, preserved by Arian, wherein an Epicurian objects to the being of a Providence from his being tormented with a continual defluxion; for which Epicurus upbraids his pupil, and asks, if it is not better to use his hands to wipe his nose, than foolishly deny the being of Providence, which had wisely formed him with hands.

† Two eminent philosophers and writers on moral subjects.

that

Cogi posse negat. Nestor componere lites
 Inter Peliden festinat et inter Atriden :
 Hunc amor, ira quidem communiter urit utrumque.
 Quidquid delirant reges, plectuntur Achivi.
 Seditione, dolis, scelere, atque libidine, et ira, 15
 Iliacos intra muros peccatur, et extra.

Rursus quid virtus, et quid sapientia possit,
 Utile proposuit nobis exemplar Ulysssem :
 Qui domitor Trojæ, multorum providus urbes
 Et mores hominum inspexit ; latumque per æquor, 20
 Dum sibi, dum sociis reditum parat, aspera multa
 Pertulit, adversis rerum immerfabilis undis.
 Sirenum voces, et Circes pocula nosti :
 Quæ si cum sociis stultus cupidusque bibisset.
 (a) Sub domina meretrice fuisset turpis et excors ; 25
 Vixisset canis immundus, vel amica luto sus.

Nos numerus sumus, et fruges consumere nati,
 Sponsi Penelopes, nebulones, Alcinoique
 In cute curanda plus æquo operata juvenus ;
 Cui pulchrum fuit in medios dormire dies, et 30
 Ad strepitum citharæ (b) cessatum ducere curam.
 Ut jugulent homines, surgunt de nocte latrones :
 Ut teipsum serves, non expergisceris ? atqui
 (c) Si nolis sanus, curres hydropicus : et ni
 Posces ante diem librum cum lumine, si non 35
 Intendes animum studiis et rebus honestis ;
 Invidia vel amore vigil torquebere. nam cur,
 Quæ lædunt oculos, festinas demere ; si quid
 Est animum, differs curandi tempus in annum ?
 Dimidium facti qui cœpit habet. sapere aude ; 40

(a) Sub diva meretrice. (b) Cessatam ducere curam, Scalig.
 Cessantem ducere somnum, Bentl. (c) Si nolis sanus, curres hy-
 dropicus.

Incipe.

that he may reign safe, and live happy. Nestor labours to compose the differences between Achilles and Agamemnon : love inflames one ; rage, both in common. The Greeks suffer for what their princes act foolishly. Within the walls of Ilium, and without, enormities are committed, by sedition, treachery, injustice, and lust, and rage.

Again, to shew what virtue, and what wisdom can do, he has proposed Ulysses an instructive pattern to us ; who having subdued Troy, wisely got an insight into the constitutions, and customs of many nations ; and while for himself, while for his associates he is contriving a return *into their own country*, on the spacious sea he endured many hardships, *and was* not to be sunk by all the storms of adversity. You are well acquainted with the songs of the Sirens, and Circe's cups : of which, if he had foolishly and greedily drank, along with his attendants, he had been *an* ignominious and senseless *slave*, under the command of a prostitute : he had lived a filthy dog, or a hog that delights in mire.

We are a meer number, and born *only* to consume the fruits of the earth ; *like* Penelope's suitors, useless drones, *like* Alcinous's youth, who were employed above measure in pampering their bodies ; *all* whose glory was to sleep till mid-day, and to lull their cares to rest by the sound of the harp. Robbers rise by night, that they may cut mens throats ; and won't you awake to save yourself ? But if you will not when you are in health, you will be forced to take care when you are in a dropfy * ; and unless before day you call for a book with a light, unless you brace your mind with study and honest employments ; you will be *kept* awake *and* tormented with envy or with love. For why do you hasten to remove what hurts your eyes ; but if any thing gnaws upon your mind, do you defer the time of curing it from year to year ? He has half done who has made a beginning. *Therefore* boldly undertake the study of true wisdom : begin it *pre-*

* i. e. *If you will not take proper precautions to prevent distempers, you will be forced to use disagreeable remedies.*

Incipe. vivendi recte qui prorogat horam,
 Rusticus exspectat dum defluat amnis : at ille
 Labitur, et labetur in omne volubilis ævum.

Quæritur argentum, puerisque beata creandis
 Uxor, et incultæ pecantur vomere silvæ. 45
 Quod fatis est, cui contingit, nihil amplius optet.
 Non domus, et fundus, non æris acervus et auri
 Ægroto domini deduxit corpore febres,
 Non animo curas. valeat possessor oportet,
 Sic comportatis rebus bene cogitat uti. 50
 Qui cupit aut metuit ; juvat illum sic domus, et res,
 Ut lippum pictæ tabulæ, (a) fomenta podagram,
 Auriculas citharæ collecta forde dolentes.
 Sincerum est nisi vas, quodcunque infundis, acescit.
 Sperne voluptates ; nocet emta dolore voluptas. 55
 Semper avarus eget : certum voto pete finem.
 Invidus alterius macrescit rebus opimis :
 Invidia Siculi non invenerere tyranni
 Majus tormentum. qui non moderabitur iræ,
 Infectum volet esse, (b) dolor quod suaferit et mens,
 Dum pœnas odio per vim festinat inulto. 61
 Ira furor brevis est. animum rege ; qui nisi paret,
 Imperat : hunc frenis, hunc tu compeſce catena.
 Fingit equum tenera docilem cervice magister
 Ire viam, qua monstrat eques : venaticus, ex quo 65
 Tempore cervinam pellem latravit in aula,
 Militat in silvis catulus. nunc adbibe puro
 Pectore verba, puer ; nunc te melioribus offer.
 Quo semel est imbuta recens, servabit odorem
 Testa diu. quod si cessas, aut strenuus anteis : 70
 Nec tardum opperior, nec præcedentibus insto.

(a) Fomenta podagram. *Benl.* (b) Dolor quod suaferit ex-
 mens, *H. Steph.*

sently. He who postpones the hour of living well, like the hind *in the fable*, waits till *all the water in the river is run off*: whereas it flows, and will flow ever rolling *in a continued stream*.

Money is sought for, and a wife fruitful in bearing children, and wild woodlands are reclaimed by the plow. *To what end all this?* He that has got a competency, let him wish for no more. Not a house, and farm, not a heap of * brass and gold can remove fevers from the body of their sick master, or cares from his mind. The possessor must be well, if he thinks of enjoying the things he has heaped together. He that is a slave to desire or to fear, his house or estate does him just as much good as paintings *do* a fore eyed person, fomentations *do* the gout, music *does* the ears that are afflicted with collected matter. Unless the vessel is sweet, whatever you pour into it turns sour. Despise pleasures: pleasure bought with pain is hurtful. The covetous man is ever in want: set a certain limit to your wishes. The envious person wastes at the thriving condition of another: Sicilian tyrants never invented a greater torment than envy. He that will not curb his passion, will wish that undone which his *wild* grief and resentment prompted him to, while he violently plies his revenge with unfated rancour. Rage is a short madness. Rule your passion; which commands, if it does not obey; do you restrain it with a bridle, do you with fetters. The groom forms the docile horse while his neck is yet tender, to go the way which his rider directs him: the young hound, from the time that he barked at the deer's skin in the hall, campaigns it in the woods. Now, while you are young, with an untainted mind imbibe instruction; now apply yourself to the best *masters of morality*. A cask will long preserve the flavour, with which, when new, it was once impregnated.—But if you lag behind, or vigorously push on before; I neither wait for the loiterer, nor strive to overtake those that precede me.

* *Brass was a very valuable part of the Roman currency.*

E P I S T O L A III.

A D J U L I U M F L O R U M.

*Quædam de Tiberio ac suis amicis percontatus, Florum
ad sapientiæ studium cohortatur.*

JULI Flore, quibus terrarum militet oris
 Claudius Augusti privignus, scire laboro.
 Thracane vos, Hebrusque nivali compede victus,
 An freta vicinas inter (a) currentia turres,
 An pingues Asiæ campi collesque morantur? 5
 Quid studiosa cohors operum fruit? hoc quoque curo.
 Quis sibi res gestas Augusti scribere sumit?
 Bella quis et paces longum diffundit in ævum?
 Quid Titius, Romana brevi venturus in ora?
 Pindarici fontis qui non expalluit haustus, 10
 Fastidire lacus et rivos ausus apertos:
 Ut valet? ut meminit nostri? fidibusne Latinis
 Thebanos aptare modos studet, auspici Musa?
 An tragica defævit et ampullatur in arte?
 Quid mihi Celsus agit? monitus, multumque monen-
 dus 15
 Privatas ut quærat opes, et tangere vitet
 Scripta, Palatinus quæcunque recepit Apollo:
 Ne, si forte suas repetitum venerit olim,
 Grex avium plumas, moveat cornicula risum
 Furtivis nudata coloribus. ipse quid audes? 20
 Quæ circumvolitas agilis thyma? non tibi parvum
 Ingenium, non incultum est, (b) et turpiter hirtum.

(a) Currentia terras.

(b) Nec turpiter hirtum.

EPISTLE III.

TO JULIUS FLORUS.

After enquiring after Claudius Tiberius Nero, and some of his friends, he exhorts Florus to the study of philosophy.

I Long to know, Julius Florus, in what regions of the earth Claudius, the step-son of Augustus, is leading war. Do Thrace and Hebrus bound with icy chains, or the narrow sea running between the neighbouring * towers, or Asia's fruitful plains and hills detain you? What works are the studious † train planning? In this too I am anxious. Who takes upon himself to write the military achievements of Augustus? Who diffuses into distant ages, *the glory of his wars*, and *the prudence of his ‡ peaces*? What is Titius about, who will shortly be celebrated by every Roman tongue? who dreaded not to drink of the Pindaric spring, daring to disdain *common* waters and open streams; How does he do? How mindful is he of me? Does he employ himself to adapt Theban measures to the Latin lyre, under the direction of his muse? or does he storm and swell in the pompous style of tragic art? What may I expect from Celsus? He has been advised, and the advice is still often to be repeated, to acquire a stock of his own, and forbear to touch whatever writings the Palatine Apollo has received; lest, if it chance that the flock of birds should some time or other come to demand their feathers, he, like the daw stript of his stolen colours, be exposed to ridicule. What do you undertake? What thyme are you busy hovering about? Your genius is not small, is not uncultivated, and shamefully rough. Whether you edge your tongue for *pleading* causes, or whether you pre-

* The Hellespont, between Sestos and Abydos.

† Young gentlemen of learning, who formed the court and guard of Augustus.

‡ Or, his military and peaceful honours?

Seu linguam caulis acuis, seu civica jura
Respondere paras : seu condis amabile carmen ;
Prima feres ederæ victricis præmia. quod si 25
Frigida curarum fomenta relinquere posses ;
Quo te cœlestis sapientia duceret, ires.
Hoc opus, hoc studium parvi properemus et ampli ;
Si patriæ volumus, si nobis vivere cari.

Debes hoc etiam rescribere, (a) si tibi curæ, 30
Quantæ conveniat, Munatius ; an male facta
Gratia nequicquam coit, et rescinditur ; ac vos
Seu calidus sanguis, seu rerum inscitia vexat,
Indomita cervice feros ? ubicunque locorum
Vivitis, indigni fraternum rumpere foedus, 35
Pascitur in vestrum reditum votiva juvenca.

E P I S T O L A IV.

A D A L B I U M T I B U L L U M.

*Dotes ejus prædicat, et proposita mortis cogitatione ad
bilaritatem convertit.*

A LBI, nostrorum sermonum candide judex,
Quid nunc te dicam facere in regione Pedana ?
Scribere quod Cassi Parniensis opuscula vincat :
An tacitum silvas inter reptare salubres,
Curantem quidquid dignum sapiente bonoque est ? 5
Non tu corpus eras sine pectore. Di tibi formam,
Di tibi divitias dederant, artemque fruendi.

Quid voveat dulci nutricula majus alumno,
(b) Qui sapere, et fari possit quæ sentiat ; et cui 10
Gratia, fama, valetudo contingat abunde,
(c) Et mundus victus, (d) non deficiente crumena ?

Inter spem curamque, timores inter et iras,
Omnem crede diem tibi diluxisse supremum.

(a) Sit tibi curæ. Si tibi curæ est, *Bentl.*

(b) Quam sapere, et fari ut possit, quæ sentiat ; utque
Qui sapere, et fari ut possit, quæ sentiat, et cui, *Lamb.*

(c) Et modus et victus. Et domus, et victus, *Bentl.*

(d) Non deficiente Camena, *Boivinas.*

Grata

pare to give counsel in the civil law : or whether you compose some lovely poem ; you will bear off the first prize of the victorious ivy. If now you could quit the cold fomentations of care ; wherever divine philosophy would lead you, you would go. Let us, both small and great, push forward in this work, in this pursuit ; if to ourselves we would live dear.

You must also write me word of this, whether Munatius is of as much concern to you as he ought ? Or whether the ill-patched reconciliation in vain closes, and is rent asunder again ; and either *the* hot blood of *your youth*, or inexperience exasperates you, wild *both* as unmanaged courfers ? In whatever place ye live, too worthy to break the fraternal bond of *amity*, a devoted heifer is feeding against your return.

E P I S T L E IV.

TO ALBIUS TIBULLUS.

He declares his accomplishments, and after proposing the thought of death he converts it into an occasion of pleasure.

ALBIUS, thou candid critic of my discourses, what shall I say you are now doing in the country about Pedum ? Writing what may excel the works of Cassius Parmensis ; or sauntering silently among the healthful groves, concerning yourself about every thing worthy of a wise and good man ? You were not a body without a mind. The Gods have given you a beautiful form, the Gods *have given* you wealth, and the faculty of enjoying it.

What greater blessing could a nurse wish for her beloved child, than that he might be wise, and able to express what are his sentiments ; and that respect, reputation, health, might happen to him in abundance, and a decent living, with a never-failing purse ?

In the midst of hope and care, in the midst of fears and inquietudes, think every day *that* shines upon you

Grata superveniet, quæ non sperabitur, hora.

Me pinguem et nitidum bene curata cute vides,
Cum ridere voles, Epicuri de grege porcum.

E P I S T O L A V.

AD TORQUATUM.

Invitat cum ad frugalem cœnam, sed mundam et geniale.

(a) **S**I potes Archiacis conviva recumbere lectis,
Nec modica cœnare times olus omne patella;
Supremo te sole domi, Torquate, manebo.
Vina bibes iterum Tauro diffusa, palustres
Inter Minturnas Sinuessanumque Petrinum. 5
Si melius quid habes, arcesse; vel imperium fer.
Jamdudum splendet focus, et tibi munda supellex.
Mitte leves spes, et certamina divitiarum,
Et Moschi causam. cras prato Cæsare festus
Dat veniam somnumque dies. impune licebit 10
Æstivam sermone benigno (b) tendere noctem.
(c) Quo mihi fortunam, si non conceditur uti?
Parcus ob heredis curam, nimiumque severus,
Affidet insano. potare et spargere flores
Incipiam, patiarque vel inconsultus haberi. 15
Quid non ebrietas designat? operta recludit,
Spes jubet esse ratas; ad prælia tudit inertem;
Solicitis animis onus eximit; addocet artes.
Fecundi calices quem non fecere disertum?
Contracta quem non in paupertate solutum? 20

Hæc ego procurare et idoneus imperor, et non
Invitus; ne turpe toral, ne fordida mappa

(a) Si potes Archaicis. (b) Extendere noctem. (c) Quo mihi
fortunas.

you is the last. Thus the hour which shall not be expected, will come upon you an agreeable addition.

When you shall have a mind to laugh, you shall see me fat and sleek with good keeping, a hog of Epicurus's herd.

EPISTLE V.

TO TORQUATUS.

He invites him to a frugal entertainment, but a cleanly and cheerful one.

IF you can be contented to repose yourself as my guest upon Archias's couches, and are not afraid to make a whole meal of herbs from a moderate dish; I will wait for you, Torquatus, at my house about sun set. You shall drink wine put in the vessel in the second consulship of Taurus, produced between the fenny Minturnæ and Petrinum of Sinuessæ. If you have any thing better, send for it; or bring your commands. Bright shines my hearth, and my furniture is clean for you already. Dismiss all airy hopes and contests about riches, and Moschius's cause. To-morrow, a festal day on account of Cæsar's birth, allows of indulgence and repose. We shall have free liberty to prolong the summer evening with friendly conversation. To what purpose have I a fortune, if I may not use it? He that is sparing out of regard to his heir, and too niggardly, is next neighbour to a mad man. I'll begin to drink and to scatter flowers, and I'll endure even to be accounted inconsiderate. What does not wine freely drank enterprize? It discloses secrets, commands our hopes to be ratified; pushes the coward on to the fight; removes the pressure from troubled minds; teaches the arts. Whom have not plentiful cups made eloquent? Whom have they not made free and easy under pinching poverty?

I who am both the proper person, and not unwilling, am charged to take care of these particulars; that no

Corruget nares ; ne non et cantharus, et lanx
 Ostendat tibi te ; ne fidos inter amicos
 Sit, qui dicta foras eliminat ; ut coeat par, 25
 Jungaturque pari. (a) Brutum tibi, Septimiumque,
 Et, nisi cœna prior, potiorque puella Sabinum
 (b) Detinet, assumam. locus est et pluribus umbris :
 Sed nimis arcta premunt olidæ convivia capræ.

Tu, quotus esse velis, rescribe ; et rebus omiſſis 30
 Atria servantem postico falle clientem.

E P I S T O L A VI.

AD NUMICIUM.

Sapientem nihil admirari præter virtutem.

NIL admirari, prope res est una, Numici,
 Solaque quæ possit facere et servare beatum.
 Hunc solem, et stellas, et decedentia certis
 Tempora momentis, sunt qui formidine nulla
 Imbuti spectent. quid censes munera terræ ? 5
 Quid, maris extremos Arabas ditantis et Indos ?
 Ludicra quid, plausus, et amici dona Quiritis ?
 Quo spectanda modo, quo sensu credis, et ore ?
 Qui timet his adversa, fere miratur eodem
 Quo cupiens pacto : pavor est utrobique molestus ; 10
 Improvisa simul species exteret utrumque :
 Gaudeat, an doleat ; cupiat, metuatne ; quid ad rem ;
 Si, quidquid vidit melius pejusve sua spe,
 Defixis oculis, animoque et corpore torpet ?
 Infani sapiens nomen ferat. æquus iniqui ; 15
 Ultra, quam satis est, virtutem si petat ipsam.

(a) Butram tibi, Septimiumque. (b) Detinet, ad summam locus est.

I nunc,

dirty covering on the couch, no foul napkin contract your nose into wrinkles ; and that the cup and the dish may shew you to yourself ; that there be no one to carry abroad what is said among faithful friends ; that equals may meet and be joined with equals, I will add to you Brutus and Septimius, and Sabinus, unless a better entertainment, and a mistress more agreeable detains him. There is room also for many introductions ; but goaty rammishness is offensive in companies *that are* too much crouded.

Do you write word what number you would be ; and setting aside business, through the back-door give the slip to your client who keeps guard in your court.

E P I S T L E VI.

To NUMICIUS.

That a wise man is in love with nothing except virtue.

TO admire nothing is almost the one and only thing, Numicius, which can make and keep a man happy. There are *some* who view this sun, and the stars, and the seasons retiring at certain periods, untainted with any fear. What do you think of the gifts of the earth ? what, of the sea that enriches the remote Arabians and Indians ? what of scenical shews, the applause and favours of the kind Roman ? In what manner do you think they are to be looked upon, with what apprehensions, and *with what* countenance ? He that dreads the reverse of these, admires them almost in the same way as he that desires them : fear alike disturbs both ways : an unforeseen turn of things equally terrifies each of them : let a man rejoice or grieve ; desire, or fear ; what matters it : if, whatever he perceives better or worse than his expectations, with downcast look, he is stupified in mind and body ? Let the wise man bear the name of fool, the just of unjust ; if he pursues virtue itself beyond proper bounds.

Inunc, argentum, et marmor vetus, æraque, et artes.

Suspice : cum gemmis Tyrios mirare colores :
 Gaude, quod spectant oculi te mille loquentem :
 Gnavus mane forum, et vespertinus pete tectum, 20
 Ne plus frumenti dotalibus emetat agris
 (a) Mutius ; (indignum ; quod sit perjoribus ortus)
 Hic tibi sit potius, quam tu mirabilis illi.
 Quidquid sub terra est, in apricum proferet ætas ;
 Defodiet. condetque nitentia. cum bene notum 25
 Porticus Agrippæ, et via te conspexerit Appi ;
 Ire tamen restat Numa quo devenit et Ancus.
 Si latus aut renes morbo tentantur acuto,
 Quære fugam morbi. vis recte vivere ? quis non ?
 Si virtus hoc una potest dare : fortis omiffis 30
 Hoc age deliciis. virtutem verba putas, et
 Lucum ligna ? cave ne portus occupet alter :
 Ne Cibyratica, ne Bithynia negotia perdas :
 Mille talenta rotundentur, totidem altera ; porro
 Tertia succedant, et quæ pars quadret acervum. 35
 Scilicet uxorem cum dote, fidemque, et amicos,
 Et genus, et formam, regina Pecunia donat ;
 Ac bene nummatum decorat Saudela, Venusque.
 Mancipiis locuples, eget æris Cappadocum rex :
 Ne fueris hic tu. chlamydes Lucullus, ut aiunt, 40
 Si posset centum scenæ præbere rogatus,
 Qui possum tot ? ait : tamen et quæram, et quod ha-
 bebo,
 Mittam : post paulo scribit, sibi millia quinque
 Esse domi chlamydum ; partem, vel tolleret omnes.
 Exilis domus est, ubi non et multa supersunt, 45
 Et dominum fallunt, et profunt furibus. ergo
 Si res sola potest facere et servare beatum ;
 Hoc primus repetas opus, hoc postremus omittas.
 Si fortunatum species, et gratia præstat ;

(a) Mutus, et (indignum.)

Go now, look with transport upon silver, and antique marble, and brazen statues, and the arts: admire gems and the Tyrian colours: rejoice, that a thousand eyes are fixed upon you while you speak: industrious repair early to the forum, late to your house, that Mutius may not reap more grain *than you*, from his lands gained in dowry, and (unbecoming *indeed*; since he sprang from meaner parents) that he may not be an object of admiration to you, rather than you to him. Whatever is in the earth, time will bring forth in open day-light; will bury and hide things that now shine brightest. When Agrippa's portico, and the Appian way shall have beheld you well known *and illustrious*; still it remains for you to go where Numa and Ancus are arrived. If your side or your reins are afflicted with an acute disease, seek a remedy for the disease. Would you live happily? Who *would not*? If virtue alone can confer this, discarding pleasure, strenuously pursue it. Do you think virtue *is a set of words*, as a grove *is a parcel of trees*? Be it your care that no other enter the port before you: that you lose not your traffick with Cibyra, with Bithynia. Let the round sum of a thousand talents be completed, as many more; further, let a third *thousand* succeed, and the part which may square the heap. For why, sovereign money gives *a man* a wife with a *large* portion, and credit, and friends, and family, and beauty; and *the Goddesses* Persuasion, and Venus, grace the well-monied man. The king, of the Cappadocians, *tho'* rich in slaves, is in want of coin: be not you *like* him. Lucullus, as they say, being asked if he could lend a hundred cloaks for the stage, How can I so many? says he: yet I'll see, and send as many as I have: a little after he writes, that he had five thousand cloaks in his house; they might take part of them, or all. 'Tis a scanty house where there are not many things superfluous, and *which* escape the owner's notice, and are the gain of pilfering slaves. If then wealth alone can make and keep a man happy; be first in beginning this work; be last in leaving it off. If splendor and popularity makes a

Mercesur servum, qui dicet nomina, lævum 50
(a) Qui fodiet latus, et cogat trans pondera dextram
Porrigerere : Hic multum in Fabia valet, ille Velina :
(b) Cui libet, is fasces dabit ; eripietque curule,
Cui volet, importunus ebur : Frater, Pater, adde :
Ut cuique est ætas, ita quemque facetus adopta. 55
Si bene qui cœnat, bene vivit : lucet, eamus
Quo ducit gula : piscemur, venemur, ut olim
Gargilius : qui mane plagas, venabula, servos,
Differtum (c) transire forum, populumque jubebat :
Unus ut e multis populo spectante referret 60
Emptum mulus aprum. crudi tumidique lavemur,
Quid deceat, quid non obliti ; Cærite cera
Digni ; remigium vitiosum Ithacensis Ulyssæi ;
Cui potior patria fuit interdicta voluptas.
Si, Mimnermus uti censet, sine amore jocisque. 65
Nil est jucundum ; vivas in amore jocisque.

Vive : vale. si quid novisti rectius istis ;
Candidus imperti : si non, his utere mecum.

(a) Qui fodiat latus.

(b) Cuilibet hic fasces dabit.

(c) Transire forum pontemque. *Fab.*
campumque, *Bentl.*

man fortunate ; let us purchase a slave to dictate to us the names of the citizens, to jog us on the left side, and to make us stretch our hand over all obstacles : this man has much interest in the Fabian, that in the Veline tribe : this will give the fasces to any one : and, indefatigably active, will snatch the curule ivory from whom he pleases : add the names of father, brother : according as the age of each is, so courteously adopt him. If he who feasts well, lives well : 'tis day ; let us go where our appetite leads us : let us fish, let us hunt, as did some time Gargilius ; who ordered his toils, hunting spears, slaves, early in the morning, to pass through the crowded forum and the people : that one mule among many, in the sight of the people, might return loaded with a boar purchased with money. Let us bathe with an indigested and full-swollen stomach, forgetting what is becoming, what not ; deserving to be enrolled among the citizens of Cære* ; like the depraved crew of Ulysses of Ithaca ; to whom forbidden pleasure was dearer than their country. If, as Mimnermus thinks, nothing is pleasant without love and mirth ; live in love and mirth.

Live ; be in health : if you know of any thing preferable to these maxims ; candidly communicate it : if not, with me make use of these.

* The Cærites having secured the vestal virgins and tutelary Gods of Rome, when it was sacked by the Gauls, were rewarded with the privileges of citizens ; but afterwards taking part with Tarquin, they were deprived of the right of voting at elections, and enrolled by themselves : whence Cærite cera, or Cæritum tabulis digni, fit to roll with the Cærites, became a term of great reproach.

EPISTOLA VII.

AD MÆCENATEM.

*Excusat se Mæcenati quod ab urbe absit diutius; tum
ejus in se beneficia ita commendat, ut libertatem bene-
ficiis omnibus potiore esse declaret.*

QUINQUE dies tibi pollicitus me rure futurum,
Sextilem totum mendax desideror. atqui,
(a) Si me vivere vis sanum recteque valentem;
Quam mihi das ægro, dabis ægrotare timenti,
Mæcenas, veniam; dum ficus prima calorque 5
Designatorem decorat lictoribus atris:
Dum pueris omnis pater, et matercula pallet:
Officiosaque fedulitas, et opella forensis
Adducit febres, et testamenta resignat.
Quod si bruma nives Albanis illinet agris, 10
Ad mare descendet vates tuus, et sibi parcat,
Contractusque leget; te, dulcis amice, reviset
Cum Zephyris, si concedes, et hirundine prima.

Non, quo more pyris vesci Calaber jubet hospes,
Tu me fecisti locupletem. Vescere sodes. 15
Jam satis est. At tu quantumvis tolle. Benigne.

(a) Si me vivere vis recteque videre valentem.

Non

E P I S T L E VII.

To MÆCENAS.

He apologizes to Mæcenas for his long absence from Rome; and acknowledges his favours to him in such a manner as to declare liberty preferable to all other blessings.

HAVING promised you that I would be in the country *but* five days; false to my word, I am absent the whole *month* of August*. But if you would have me live sound and in perfect health; the indulgence you grant me, Mæcenas, when I am ill, you will grant me *also* when I am afraid of being ill; while *the time of* the first figs, and the *autumnal* heat graces the undertaker with his black attendants: while every father and mother turn pale with fear for their children: and *while* over-acted diligence, and attendance at the forum, bring on fevers, and unequal wills. But if the winter shall scatter snow upon the Alban fields, your poet will go down to the sea side, and be careful of himself, and study † sparingly; you, dear friend, he will revisit with the zephyrs, if you will give him leave, and with the first swallow.

You have made me rich not in the manner which the Calabrian host bids *his guest* eat of his pears. Eat, pray sir. I have had enough. But do you take away with you what quantity you will. You are very kind.

* In the old style of the Romans, and after the addition of January and February to their kalender, Sextilis denoted the sixth month, the year beginning with March. It afterwards received the name of August, in honour of Augustus; as Quintilis, the fifth month, was denominated July, from Julius Cæsar.

† Contractus here is a word of great difficulty, and has been very variously explained by commentators, as contracted or bent double with cold; in close confinement, contracto in loco, &c. but it seems rather a figure arising out of his idea of the sea; from contrahere vela, to furl sail; and to carry, in this place, the signification of lying by.

Non invisa feres pueris munuscula parvis.
 Tam teneor dono, quam si dimittar onustus.
 Ut libet : hæc porcis hodie comedenda relinques.
 Prodigus et stultus donat quæ spernit et odit : 20
 Hæc seges ingratos tulit, et feret omnibus annis.
 Vir bonus et sapiens, (a) dignis ait esse paratus ;
 Nec tamen ignorat quid distent æra lupinis.
 Dignum præstabo me etiam pro laude merentis.
 Quod si me noles usquam discedere ; reddes 25
 Forte latus, nigros angusta fronte capillos :
 Reddes dulce loqui : reddes ridere decorum, et
 Inter vina fugam Cynaræ mœerere protervæ.

Forte per angustam (b) tenuis vulpecula rimam
 Repserat in cumeram frumenti ; pastaque, rursus 30
 Ire foras pleno tendebat corpore frustra.
 Cui mustela procul, Si vis, ait, effugere istinc,
 Macra cavum repetes arctum, quem macra subisti.
 Hac ego si compellor imagine, cuncta resigno ;
 Nec somnum plebis laudo sator altilium, nec 35
 Otia divitiis Arabum liberrima muto.
 Sæpe verecundum laudasti : rexque, paterque
 Audisti coram, nec verbo parcius absens.
 Inspice si possum donata reponere lætus.
 Haud male Telemachus (c) proles patientis Ulyssæi ; 40
 Non est aptus equis Ithacæ locus, ut neque planis
 Porrectus spatiis, neque multæ prodigus herbæ :

(a) Dignis ait esse paratum. (b) Tenuis nitedula. Bentl.
 (c) Proles sapientis Ulyssæi.

You will carry them no disagreeable presents to your little children. I am as much obliged by your offer, as if I were sent away loaded. As you please: you will leave them to be devoured to-day by the hogs. The prodigal and fool gives away what he despises and hates: the reaping favours like these has produced, and will ever produce ungrateful men. A good and wise man professes himself ready to do kindnesses to the deserving; and yet is not ignorant how true coins differ from * lupines. I will also shew myself deserving of the honour of being † grateful. But if you would not have me depart *from you* any whither; you must restore my vigorous constitution, the black locks *that grew* on my ‡ narrow forehead: you must restore to me *the art* to talk with pleasantry; you must restore to me *the art* to laugh with becoming ease, and to whine o'er my liquor at the jilting of the wanton Cynara.

A thin field mouse had by chance crept through a narrow cranny into a chest of grain; and, having feasted itself, in vain attempted to come out again, with its body *now stuffed and full*. To which a weasel at a distance cries, if you would escape thence, repair lean to the narrow hole which you entered lean. If I be addressed with this similitude, I *am ready* to resign all; neither do I, fated with delicacies, cry up the calm repose of the vulgar, nor would I change my liberty and ease for the riches of the Arabians. You have often commended me for being modest: when present you heard *from me the appellation* of king and father, nor *am I* a word more sparing in your abience. Try whether I can cheerfully restore what you have given me. Not amiss *answered* Telemachus, son of the patient Ulysses; the country of Ithaca is not proper for horses, as being neither extended into champaign fields, nor abounding with much grass: Atrides,

* *A pulse, used by way of counte-s.*

† Pro laude merentis, for laude promerentis: *like quam rem-cunque feror, book I. ode vi.*

‡ *We ought, perhaps, here only to understand a great quantity of hair almost covering his forehead.*

Atride, magis apta tibi tua dona relinquam.
 Parvum parva decent mihi jam non regia Roma,
 Sed vacuum Tibur placet, aut imbellè Tarentum. 45

Strenuus et fortis, causisque Philippus agendis
 Clarus, ab officiis actavam circiter horam
 Dum redit, atque foro nimium distare Carinas
 Jam grandis natu queritur conspexit, ut aiunt,
 Adrasum quendam vacua tonsoris in umbra. 50
 Cultello proprios purgantem leniter ungues.
 Demetri, (puer hic non læve iussa Philippi
 Accipiebat) abi, quære, et refer; unde domo, quis,
 Cujus fortunæ, quo sit patre, quove patrono.
 It, redit, et narrat, Vulteium nomine Mænam, 55
 Præconem, tenui censu, (a) sine crimine notum,
 Et properare loco, et cessare, et quærere, et uti,
 Gaudentem parvisque sodalibus, (b) et lare certo,
 Et ludis, et, post decisa negotia, Campo.
 Scitari libet ex ipso, quodcunque refers. dic 60
 Ad cœnam veniat. Non sane credere Mæna:
 Mirari secum tacitus, quid multa? Benigne,
 Respondet. Negat ille mihi? Negat improbus, et te
 Negligit, aut horret. Vulteium mane Philippus
 Vilia vendentem tunicato scruta popello 65
 Occupat, et salvere jubet prior, ille Philippo
 Excusare laborem et mercenaria vincla,
 Quod non mane domum venisset; denique quod non
 Providisset eum. Sic ignovisse putato
 Me tibi, si cœnas hodie mecum. Ut libet. Ergo 70
 Post noman venies: nunci, rem strenuus auge.
 Ut ventum ad cœnam est; dicenda, tacenda locutus,
 Tandem dormitum dimittitur. hic ubi sæpe
 Occultum visus decurrere piscis ad hamum,
 Mane cliens, et jam certus conviva; jubetur 75

(a) Et lare certo.

(b) Sine crimine notum.

I will leave behind me your gifts *which are* more proper for yourself. Small things best suit the small. No longer does imperial Rome please me, but unfrequented Tibur, and unwarlike Tarentum.

Philip, active and strong, and famed for pleading causes, while he is returning from his employment about the eighth hour, and now of a great age, is complaining that the Carinæ were too far distant from the forum; he spied, as they say, a person clean shaven in a barber's empty shed, composedly paring his own nails with a knife. Demetrius, *says he*, (this slave dexterously received his master's orders) go, enquire, and bring me word, from what house, *who he is*, of what fortune, who is his father, or who's his patron. He goes, returns, and relates, that he is by name Vulteius Mena, an auctioneer, of small fortune, of a character quite unexceptionable, that he could upon occasion ply busily, and take his ease, and get, and spend, delighting in *a few* low companions, and a settled dwelling, and after business ended, in the shews, and the Campus *Martius*.

I would inquire of him himself all this which you report. Bid him come to sup with me. Mena cannot believe it: he wonders silently within himself. Why many words? He answers, 'Tis obliging. Does he deny me? The rascal denies, and disregards, or dreads you. In the morning Philip comes unawares upon Vulteius *as he is* selling brokery goods to the tunic'd populace, and salutes him first. He pleads to Philip his employment, and the confinement of his business, in excuse for not waiting upon him in the morning; and afterwards, for not seeing him first. Expect that I'll excuse you on this condition, that you sup with me to-day. As you please. Then you will come after the ninth hour: now go, strenuously increase your stock. When they were come to supper; having discoursed *promiscuously* of things of a public and a private nature, at length he is dismissed to go to sleep. When he had often been seen to repair *like* a fish to the concealed hook, in the morning a client, and now *become* a constant guest; he is desired to ac-

com-

Rura suburbana indictis comes ire Latinis.
 Impositus mannis, arvom cœlumque Sabinum
 Non cessat laudare. videt, ridetque Philippus :
 Et sibi dum requiem, dum risus undique quærit,
 Dum septem donat festertia, mutua septem 80
 Promittit ; persuadet uti mercetur agellum :
 Mercatur. ne te longis ambagibus ultra
 Quam satis est morer ; ex nitido fit rusticus, atque
 Sulcos et vineta crepat mera ; præparat ulmos ;
 Immoritur studiis, et amore fenescit habendi. 85
 Verum ubi oves furto, morbo periere capellæ ;
 Spem mentita seges, bos est enectus arando :
 Offensus damnis, media de nocte caballum
 Arripit, iratusque Philippi tendit ad ædes.
 Quem simul aspexit scabrum intonsumque Philippus ;
 Durus, ait, Vultei, nimis attentusque videris 91
 Esse mihi. Pol, me miserum, patrone, vocares,
 Si velles, inquit, verum mihi ponere nomen.
 Quod te per Genium, dextramque, Deosque, Penates,
 Obsecro, et obtestor ; vitæ me redde priori. 95
 (a) Qui simul aspexit, quantum dismissa petitis
 Præstent ; mature redeat, repetatque relicta.

Metiri se quemque suo modulo ac pede, verum est.

(a) Qui semel aspexit.

EPISTOLA

company *Philip* to his country seat near the city at the proclaiming of the * Latin festivals. Mounted on horseback, he ceases not to cry up the Sabine fields and air. Philip sees it, and smiles: and while he is seeking amusement and diversion for himself out of every thing, while he makes him a present of seven *thousand* sesterces, promises to lend him seven *thousand more*; persuades him to purchase a farm: he does make a purchase. That I may not detain you with a long story beyond what is necessary; from a smart citizen he becomes a downright rustic, and prates of nothing but furrows and vineyards; prepares his elms; is ready to die with eager diligence, and grows old through a passionate desire of possessing. But when his sheep were lost by theft, his goats by a distemper; his harvest deceiv'd his hopes, his ox was killed with plowings; fretted with these losses, at midnight he snatches his nag, and in a passion makes his way to Philip's house. Whom as soon as Philip beheld rough and unshaven: Vulteius, says he, you seem to me to be too laborious and earnest. In truth, patron, replied he, you would call me a wretch, if you would apply to me my true name. I beseech and conjure you then, by your genius, and your right hand, and your household Gods; restore to me my former *way of* life. As soon as a man perceives how much the things he has discarded excel those he pursues; let him return in time, and resume those he *before* relinquished.

It is a truth that every one ought to measure himself by his own proper foot and standard.

* *Indictis Latinis*. Philip could go into the country only on the holidays. They were called *indictæ* or *conceptivæ*, because they were not celebrated on any stated days, *dies statas*, but at the pleasure of the consul. They were instituted in honour of Jupiter, in memory of a peace concluded between Tarquinius Superbus, and the people of Latium.

E P I S T O L A VIII.

Ad CELSUM ALBINOVANUM.

*Se neque corpore neque animo valere; Celso secundam
fortunam modestearendam esse.*

CELSO gaudere et bene rem gerere Albinovano,
Musa rogata, refer, comiti scribæque Neronis.
Si quæret, quid agam: dic, multa et pulchra minan-
tem,

Vivere nec recte, nec suaviter: haud quia grando
Contuderit vites, oleamve momorderit æstus: 5
Nec quia longinquis armentum ægrotet in agris:
Sed quia mente minus validus, quam corpore toto,
Nil audire velim, nil discere, quod levet ægrum;
Fidis offendar medicis, irascat amicis,
Cur me funesto properent arcere veterno; 10
Quæ nocuere sequar; fugiam quæ profore credam;
Romæ Tibur amem ventosus, Tibure Romam,
Post hæc, ut valeat; quo pacto rem geret et se;
Ut placeat Juveni, percontare, utque cohorti.
Si dicet, recte; primum gaudere, subinde 15
Præceptum auriculis hoc instillare memento:
Ut tu fortunam, si nos te, Celse, feremus,

E P I S T L E VIII.

TO CELSUS ALBINOVANUS

That he was neither well in body nor in mind; that Celsus should bear his prosperity with moderation.

MY Muse, at my request, give joy, and wish success to Celsus Albinovanus, the attendant and the secretary of Nero. If he shall enquire, what I am doing; say, that I, *tho'* promising many and fine things, yet live neither well *according to the rules of strict philosophy*, nor agreeably: not because the hail has crushed my vines, and the heat has nipp'd my olives: nor because my herds are distemper'd in remote pastures: but because, less sound in my mind than in my whole body, I will hear nothing, learn nothing that may relieve me, diseas'd *as I am*; that I am displeas'd with my faithful physicians, am angry with my friends*, for being industrious to rouse me from a fatal lethargy; that I pursue things that have done me hurt; avoid those things which I am persuas'd would be of service *to me*; inconstant as the wind, at Rome I am in love with Tibur, at Tibur with Rome. After this, enquire how he does; how he manages his business and himself; how he pleases the young prince, and his attendants. If he shall say, well; first congratulate him, then remember to whisper this admonition in his ears: As you, Celsus, bear your fortune, so will we behave to you.

* *Perhaps this is the only instance where cur is to be understood in the sense of quod.* FRANCIS.

E P I S T L E

E P I S T O L A IX.

Ad CLAUDIUM TIBERIUM NERONEM.

Septimium ei commendat.

SEPTIMIUS, Claudii, nimirum intelligit unus,
 Quanti me facias. nam cum rogat, et prece cogit
 Scilicet, ut tibi se laudare, et tradere coner,
 Dignum mente domoque legentis honesta Neronis,
 Munere cum fungi propioris censet amici ; 5
 Quid possim videt ac novit me valdius ipso.
 Multa quidem dixi, cur excusatus abirem :
 Sed timui, mea ne finxisse minora putarer,
 Diffimulator opis propriæ, mihi commodus uni.
 Sic ego, majoris fugiens opprobria culpæ, 10
 Frontis ad urbanæ descendi præmia. quod si
 Deposita laudas ob amici iussa pudorem ;
 Scribe tui gregis hunc, et fortem crede bonumque.

E P I S T O L A X.

Ad ARISTIUM FUSCUM.

*Rusticam vitam præ urbana laudat, ut naturæ magis
 consentaneam et magis amicam libertati.*

URBIS amatorem Fuscum salvere jubemus
 Ruris amatores ; hac in re scilicet una
 Multum dissimiles, (a) at cætera pene gemelli,
 Fraternalis animis : quidquid negat alter, et alter :
 Annuimus pariter : vetuli notique columbi 5
 Tu nidum servas ; ego laudo ruris amœni
 Rivos, et musco circumlita saxa, nemusque.

(a) Ad cætera.

Quid

E P I S T L E IX.

To CLAUDIUS TIBERIUS NERO.

He recommends Septimius to him.

OF all the men in the world Septimius surely, O Claudius, knows *best* the share I have in your regards. For when he requests, and by his intreaties in a manner compels me to undertake to recommend and introduce him to you, *as one* worthy of the confidence and the household of Nero, who *ever* chooses deserving objects, as thinking I discharge the office of an intimate friend *with you*; he sees and knows better than myself what I can do. Indeed I said a great deal, in order that I might come off excused: but I was afraid lest I should be suspected to pretend my interest *with you* was less than it is, to be a dissembler of my own power, and ready to serve myself alone. So, avoiding the reproach of a greater fault, I have put in for the prize of town-bred confidence. If now you approve of modesty's being superseded at the pressing intreaties of a friend; enrol this person among your retinue, and believe him to be brave and good.

E P I S T L E X.

To A R I S T I U S F U S C U S.

He praises a country before a city life, as more agreeable to nature, and more friendly to liberty.

WE who love the country salute Fuscus that loves the town; in this point alone *we are* much unlike, but in other things almost twins, of brotherly sentiments: whatever one denies, the other too *denies*: we assent together; *like* old and constant doves, you keep the nest; I praise the rivulets, the rocks overgrown

Quid quæris ; vivo et regno, simul ista reliqui
 Quæ vos ad cœlum effertis rumore secundo.
 Utque sacerdotis fugitivus, liba recuso ; 10
 Pane egeo, jam mellitis potiore placentis.

Vivere naturæ si convenienter oportet,
 Ponendæque domo quærenda est area primum ;
 Novistine locum potiore rure beato ?
 Est ubi plus tepeant hiemes ? ubi gratior aura 15
 Leniat et rabiem Canis, et momenta Leonis,
 Cum semel accepit solem furibundus acutum ?
 (a) Est, ubi divellat somnos minus invida cura ?
 Deterius Libycis olet aut nitet herba lapillis ?
 Purior in vicis aqua tendit rumpere plumbum, 20
 Quam quæ per pronum trepidet cum murmure rivum ?
 (b) Nempe inter varias nutritur silva columnas,
 Laudaturque domus, longos quæ prospicit agros.
 Naturum expelles furca ; tamen usque recurret.
 Et mala (c) perrumpet furtim fastidia victrix. 25

Non, qui Sidonio contendere callidus ostro
 Nescit Aquinatem (d) potantia vellera fucum,
 Certius accipiet damnum, propiusve medullis,
 Quam qui non poterit vero distinguere falsum.
 Quem res plus nimio delectavere secundæ, 30
 Mutatæ quatient. si quid mirabere, pones
 Invitus. fuge magna ; licet sub paupere tecto
 Reges et regum vita præcurrere amicos.

Cervus equum pugna melior communibus herbis
 Pellebat : donec minor in certamine longo 35
 Imploravit opes hominis, frenumque recepit :
 (e) Sed postquam victor victo discessit ab hoste,
 Non equitem dorso, non frenum depulit ore.
 Sic qui pauperiem veritus, potiore metallis
 Libertate caret ; dominum vehit improbus, atque 40

(a) Est ubi depellat somnos. (b) Nempe inter Parias.
 (c) Perrumpet furtim fastigia. (d) Potantia vellera succum.
 (e) Sed postquam victor violens.
 Sed postquam violens victo. Benth.

grown with moss, and the groves of the delightful country. Do you ask why? I live and reign, as soon as I have quitted those things which you extol to the skies with joyful applause. And, like a priest's fugitive slave, I reject luscious wafers; I desire *plain* bread, which is more agreeable *to me* now than honied cakes.

If we must live suitably to nature, and a plot of ground is to be first sought for, to raise a house upon; do you know any place preferable to the blissful country? Is there any spot where the winters are more temperate? where a more agreeable breeze moderates the rage of a dog-star, and the season of the lion, when once *that* furious *sign* has received the scorching sun? Is there *a place* where envious care less disturbs our slumbers? Is the grass inferior in smell or beauty to the Lybian pebbles? Is the water, which *by being forced* strives to burst the lead in the streets, purer than that which trembles in murmurs *naturally* down its sloping channel? Why, trees are nursed among the varigated columns *of the city*; and that house is commended which has a prospect of distant fields. Drive out nature *by violence* (with a fork); yet still she will return, and, *becoming* insensibly victorious, will break through *men's* improper disgusts.

Not he, who is not skilful enough to compare the fleeces that drink up the dye of Aquinum, with the Sidonian purple, *and to distinguish them*; will receive a more certain damage, and nearer to his marrow, than he who shall not be able to distinguish false from true. He who has been overjoyed by prosperity, will be shocked by a change of things. If you admire any thing *greatly*, you'll *be* unwilling to resign it. Avoid great things: under a mean roof one may outstrip kings, and the favourites of kings, in *a happy* life.

The stag, superior in fight, drove the horse from the common pasture: till *the latter, still* worsted in the long contest, implored the aid of a man, and received the bridle: but after he had parted conqueror from his conquer'd enemy, he cou'd not shake the rider from his back, nor the bit from his mouth. So he, who afraid of poverty, forfeits his liberty, *which is* more valuable

Serviet æternum, (a) quia parvo nesciet uti.
Cui non conveniet sua res ; ut calceus olim,
Si pede major erit, subvertet ; si minor, uret.
Lætus forte tua (b) vives sapienter, Aristi :
Nec me dimittes incastigatum, ubi plura 45
Cogere, quam fatis est, ac non cessare videbor.
Imperat aut servit collecta pecunia cuique,
Tortum digna sequi potius quam ducere funem.

Hæc tibi dictabam post fanum putre Vacunæ ;
Excepto, quod non simul esses, cætera lætus. 50

E P I S T O L A XI.

AD BULLATIUM.

*Ex Asia, quo bellorum civilium tædio profectus fuerat,
Romam revocare conatus, monet animi ægritudinem
non peregrinationibus, sed recta animi compositione
levari.*

QUID tibi visa Chios, Bullati, notaque Lesbos ?
Quid concinna Samos ? quid Cræsi regia Sardis ?
Smyrna quid, et Colophon ? majora minorane fama ?
Cunctane præ Campo et Tiberino flumine sordent ?
An venit in votum Attalicis ex urbibus una ?
An Lebedum laudas, odio maris atque viarum ?
(c) Scis Lebedus quid sit : Gabiis desertior atque
Fidenis vicus : tamen illic vivere vellem,
Oblitusque meorum, obliviscendus et illis,

(a) Qui parvo nesciet uti. (b) Vivas---dimittas.
(c) Scis, Lebedus quam sit Gabiis desertior.

valuable than mines *of treasure* ; shall be so wretched as to carry a master, and shall eternally be a slave, for not knowing how to use a little. When a man's condition does not suit him ; it will be as a shoe at any time, which, if too big for his foot, will throw him down ; if too little, will pinch him. *If you are chearful and satisfied* with your lot, Aristius, you will live wisely ; nor shall you let me go uncorrected, if I appear to scrape together more than enough, and not have done. Accumulated money is the master or slave of each *owner*, deserving rather to follow than to lead the twisted rope.

These I dictated to you behind the mouldering temple of * Vacuna ; in all other things happy, except that you was not with me.

E P I S T L E XI.

To BULLATIUS.

Endeavouring to recall him back to Rome from Asia whither he had retreated through his weariness of the civil wars, he advises him to ease the disquietude of his mind, not by the length of his journey, but by forming his mind into a right disposition.

WHAT, Bullatius, do you think of Chios, and of the celebrated Lesbos ? What of neat Samos ? What of Sardis, the royal residence of Cræsus ? What of Smyrna, and Colophon ? Are they greater or less than fame *makes them* ? Are they all contemptible in comparison of the Campus Martius and the river Tiber ? Does *some* one of Attulus's cities enter into your wish ? Or do you admire Lebedus, through a surfeit of the sea and of travelling. You know what Lebedus is ; it is a more unfrequented town than Gabii, and Fidenæ : yet there would I be willing to live, and, forgetful of my friends and forgot by them,

* *The Goddess of vacations or of idleness.*

Neptunum procul e terra spectare furentem. 10
 Sed neque, qui Capua Romam petit imbre lutoque
 Adpersus, volet in caupona vivere ; nec, qui
 Frigus collegit, furnos et balnea laudat,
 Ut fortunatam plene præstantia vitam :
 Nec si te validus jactaverit Auster in alto, 15
 Idcirco navem trans Ægæum mare vendas.
 Incolumi Rhodos et Mitylene pulchra facit, quod
 Pænula solstitio, campestre nivalibus auris,
 Per brumam Tiberis, Sextili mense caminus.
 Dum licet, ac vultum servat fortuna benignum, 20
 Romæ laudetur Samos, et Chios, et Rhodos absens,
 Tu, quamcunque Deus tibi fortunaverit horam,
 Grata fume manu ; nec dulcia differ in annum ;
 Ut, quocunque loco fueris, vixisse libenter
 Te dicas. nam si ratio et prudentia curas, 25
 Non locus effusi late maris arbiter, aufert ;
 Cælum, non animum mutant qui trans mare currunt ;
 Strenua nos exercet inertia : navibus atque
 Quadrigis petimus bene vivere. quod petis, hic est,
 Est Ulubris ; animus si te non deficit æquus. 30

view from land Neptune raging at a distance. But neither he who comes to Rome from Capua, bespattered with rain and mire, would live *always* in an inn: nor does he who has contracted a cold, cry up stoves and bagnios as completely furnishing *the means of a* happy life: nor if the violent south wind has tossed you in the deep, will you therefore sell your ship on the other side of the Ægean sea. On a man that is sound *in mind*, Rhodes and the beautiful Mitylene have such an effect, as a thick cloak at the summer solstice, thin drawers in snowy weather, *batheing* in the Tiber in winter, a fire in the month of August. While you may, and *while* fortune preserves a benign aspect, let absent Samos, and Chios, and Rhodes, be commended by you here at Rome. Whatever prosperous Providence bestows upon you, receive it with a thankful hand; and defer not *the enjoyment of* the comforts of life till a year is at an end: that, in whatever place you are, you may say that you have lived with satisfaction. For if reason and discretion, not a place that commands a prospect of the wide-extended sea, remove *our* cares; they change their climate, not their disposition, who run beyond the sea; a laborious inefficacy harrasses us: by ships and by chariots we seek to live happily. What you seek is here *at home*, is at Ulubræ; if a just temper of mind is not wanting.

E P I S T O L A XII.

A D I C C I U M.

*Hominis parsimoniam dum laudat, festive deridet; tradit
ei Grossphum; de Romanis rebus pauca subjicit.*

FRUCTIBUS Agrippæ Siculis, quos colligis, Icci,
Si recte frueris; non est ut copia major
Ab Jove donari possit tibi. tolle querelas:
Pauper enim non est, cui rerum suppetit usus.
Si ventri bene, si lateri est, pedibusque tuis; nil 5
Divitiæ poterunt regales addere majus.
Si forte in medio positorum abstemius, herbis
Vivis, et urtica; sic vives protinus, ut te
Confestim liquidus fortunæ rivus inauret:
Vel quia naturam mutare pecunia nescit, 10
Vel quia cuncta putas una virtute minora.
Miramur, si Democriti pecus edit agellos
Cultaque, dum peregre est animus sine corpore velox?
Cum tu inter scabiem tantam et contagia lucri,
Nil parvum sapias, et adhuc sublimia cures; 15
Quæ mare compescant causæ; quid temperet annum;
Stellæ sponte sua, jussæne vegentur et errent;
Quid premat obscurum lunæ, quid proferat orbem;
Quid velit et possit rerum concordia discors;
(a) Empedocles, an Stertinium deliret acumen. 20

(a) Empedocleum an Stertinium. *Gunn.*

Verum

E P I S T L E XII.

T O I C C I U S .

Under the appearance of praising the man's parsimony, he archly ridicules it; introduces Grosphus to him, and concludes with a few articles of news concerning the Roman affairs.

O Iccius, if you rightly enjoy the * Sicilian products, which you collect for Agrippa; it is not possible that a greater affluence can be given you by Jove *himself*. Away with complaints: for that man is by no means poor, who hath the use of every thing he wants. If it is well with your belly, your back, and your feet; *even* regal wealth can add nothing greater. If strangely abstemious, amidst profusion, you live upon sallad and shell fish; you will consequently live in such a *frugal* manner, that presently fortune shall flow upon you in a river of gold: either because money cannot change the natural disposition, or because it is your opinion that all things are inferior to virtue alone. Can we wonder, if *other mens* cattle feed upon the meadows and corn-fields of Democritus, while his active soul is abroad *travelling* without his body? Since you, amidst such great impurity and infection of profit, have no taste for any thing trivial, but still mind *only* things of a sublime nature; *namely*, what causes set bounds to the sea; what rules the year; whether the stars spontaneously, or by direction, wander about, and are erratic; what throws obscurity on the moon, and what brings out her orb; what is the intention and power of the jarring harmony of things; whether Empedocles, or the hypothesis of Stertinius, be in the wrong?

* Augustus had given Agrippa considerable possessions in Sicily, as a reward for his having reduced that island.----Iccius was agent there to Agrippa.

Verum, seu pisces, seu porrum et cæpe trucas,
Utere Pompeio Grospho ; et, si quid petet, ultro
Defer : nil Grosphus nisi verum orabit, et æquum.
Vilis amicorum est annona, bonis ubi quid deest.

Ne tamen ignores quo sit Romana loco res : 25
Cantaber Agrippæ, Claudi virtute Neronis
Armenius cecidit : jus imperiumque Phraates
Cæsaris accepit genibus minor. aurea fruges
Italiae pleno diffudit copia cornu.

E P I S T O L A XIII.

AD VINNIUM ASELLAM.

Monet ut suos Augusto libros loco et decenter offerat.

UT proficiscentem docui te sæpe diuque,
Augusto reddes signata volumina, Vinni,
Si validus, si lætus erit, si denique poscet :
Ne studio nostri pecces, odiumque libellis
Sedulus importes, opera vehemente minister. 5
Si te forte meæ (a) gravis uret sarcina chartæ,
Abjicito potius, quam quo preferre juberis
Clitellas ferus impingas, Afinæque paternum
Cognomen vertas in risum, et fabula fias.

(a) Gravis urget sarcina chartæ.

Viribus

However, whether you * murder fishes, or onions and garlick, receive Pompeius Grosphus; and if he asks any *favour*, grant it him frankly: Grosphus will desire nothing but what is right, and just. The fruits of friendship are cheap, when † good men want any thing.

But that you may not be ignorant in what situation the Roman affairs are: the Cantabrians have fallen by the valour of Agrippa, and the Armenians by *that* of Claudius Nero: Phraates has, in the most suppliant manner, admitted the laws and power of Cæsar. Golden plenty has poured out the fruits of Italy from a full horn.

E P I S T L E XIII.

To VINNIUS ASELLA.

Horace cautions him to present his poems to Augustus at a proper opportunity, and with due decorum.

AS on your setting out I frequently and fully gave you instructions, Vinnius, you shall present these volumes to Augustus sealed up, if he shall be in health, if in spirits, finally, if he shall ask for them: lest you offend out of zeal for me, and industriously bring an odium upon my books *by being* an agent of violent officiousness. If haply the heavy load of my paper should gall you; cast it from you, rather than throw down your pack in a rough manner, where you are directed to carry it, and turn your paternal name of † Asina into a jest, and make yourself a common story. Make use of your vigour over

* Murder, in the ridicule of the doctrine of Pythagoras, who held that the souls of the human kind passed successively into the bodies of men, animals, and plants.

† Because they are always modest, and reasonable in their demands.

‡ Horace puns upon the word Asina, which besides being a proper name, signifies an ass. Many Roman surnames were derived from Asinus. The family of Annii, had that of Asella; the Claudian, Asellus; the Sempronian, Asellio, &c.

Viribus uteris per clivos, flumina, lamas. 10
 Victor propofiti fimul ac perveneris illuc,
 Sic pofitum fervabis onus ; ne forte fub ala
 Fasciculum portes librorum, ut ruflicus agnum,
 (a) Ut vinofa glomos furtivæ Pyrrhîa lanæ,
 Ut cum pileolo foleas conviva tribulis. 15
 Ne vulgo narres te fudaviffe ferendo
 Carmina, quæ poffint oculos auresque morari
 Cæfaris. oratus multa prece, nitere. porro
 Vade, vale : cave ne titubes, mandataque frangas.

E P I S T O L A XIV.

AD VILLICUM SUUM.

Ejus levitatem coarguit, ruflicam vitam, quam optaverat, fastidientis, et urbanæ defiderio æftuantis.

VILLICE filvarum et mihi me reddentis agelli,
 Quem tu fastidis, habitatum quinque focis, et
 Quinque bonos folitum Variam dimittere Patres ;
 Certemus, fpinas animone ego fortius, an tu
 Evellas agro ; et melior (b) fit Horatius, an res. 5

Me quamvis Lamizæ pietas et cura moretur
 Fratrem mœrentis, raptò de fratre dolentis
 Infolabiliter ; tamen iftuc mens animusque
 (c) Fert, et amat fpatiis obftantia rumpere claustra.
 Rure ego viventem, tu dicis in urbe beatum. 10
 Cui placet alterius, fua nimirum eft odio fors.
 Stultus uterque locum immeritum caufatur inique ;
 In culpa eft animus, qui fe non effugit unquam.

(a) Ut vinofa globos. (b) Sit Horatius, an rus, *Heinf.*
 (c) Fert et avet fpatiis, *Bentl.*

the hills, the rivers, and the fens. As soon as you have got the better of your enterprize, and you arrive there, you must keep your burden in this position; lest you happen to carry my bundle of books under your arm, as a clown does a lamb, *or as drunken * Pyrrhia in the play does the balls of pilfer'd wool, or as a † tribe guest carries his slippers with his fuddling-cap.* You must not tell publickly how you sweated with carrying those verses, which may detain the eyes and ears of Cæsar. Solicited with much intreaty, do your best. Finally, get you gone, farewell: take care you do not stumble, and break *my orders (forget your errand.)*

E P I S T L E XIV.

TO HIS STEWARD.

He upbraids his levity for contemning a country life, which had been his choice, and being eager to return to Rome.

STEWARD of my woodlands and little farm, that restores me to myself, which you despise, *tho' formerly inhabited by five families, and wont to send five good senators to Varia*; let us try, whether I with more fortitude pluck the thorns out of my mind, or you out of my ground; and whether Horace, or his estate, be in a better condition.

Though my affection and solicitude for Lamia, mourning for his brother, lamenting inconsolably for his brother's loss, detain me: nevertheless my heart and soul carry me thither, and long to break through those barriers, that obstruct *my way*. I pronounce him the happy man, who dwells in the country; you him *who lives* in the city. He, to whom his neighbour's lot is agreeable, must of consequence dislike his own. Each of us *is* a fool for unjustly blaming the innocent place. The mind is in fault, which never escapes

* Alluding to a passage in a comed, of Titinius's.

† Athenæus says, Members of the same tribe had entertainments called *cœnæ thiaxæ*, ward-feasts, as they might now be termed.

Tu mediastinus tacita prece rura petebas :
 Nunc urbem, et ludos, et balnea villicus optas. 15
 Me constare mihi scis, et discedere tristem,
 Quandocunque trahunt invisâ negotia Romam.
 Non eadem miramur : eo disconvenit inter
 Meque et te. nam quæ deserta et inhospita tesqua
 Credis, amœna vocat, mecum qui sentit ; et odit 20
 Quæ tu pulchra putas. fornix tibi et uncta popina
 Incutiunt urbis desiderium, video ; et quod
 Angulus iste feret piper et thus ocius uva ;
 Nec vicina subest vinum præbere taberna
 Que possit tibi ; nec meretrix tibicina, cujus 25
 Ad strepitum salias terræ gravis : et tamen urges
 Jampridem non tacta ligonibus arva, bovemque
 Disjunctum curas, et strictis frondibus explēs.
 Addit opus pigro rivus, si decidit imber,
 Multa mole docendus aprico parcere prato. 30

Nunc, age, quid nostrum concentum dividat, audi.
 Quem tenues decuere togæ nitidique capilli,
 Quem scis immunem Cynaræ placuisse rapaci,
 Quem bibulam liquidi (a) media de luce Falerni ;
 Cæna brevis juvat, et prope rivum somnus in herba :
 Nec lusisse pudet, sed non incidere ludum. 36
 Non istic obliquo oculo mea commoda quisquam

(a) Media de nocte.

Limat,

from itself. When you was a drudge at every one's beck, you tacitly prayed for the country: now you *are appointed* my steward, you wish for the city, the shews, and the *public* baths. *But* you know I am consistent with myself, and loth to go, whenever disagreeable business drags me to Rome. We are not admirers of the same things: hence *it is* that you and I disagree. For what you reckon desert and inhospitable wilds, he, who is of my way of thinking, calls delightful places; and dislikes what you esteem pleasant. The bawdy-houses, I perceive, and greasy taverns, raise your inclination for the city; and *this*, because my little spot will sooner yield frankincense and pepper, than grapes; nor is there a tavern near, which can supply you with wine; nor a minstrel harlot, to whose thrumming you may dance cumbersome to the ground: and yet, * *it seems*, you exercise with ploughshares the fallows that have been a long while untouched, you take due care of the ox when unyoked, and give him his fill with leaves stript *from the boughs*. The † sluices *too* give an additional trouble to *such* an idle fellow, *which*, if a shower fall, must be taught by many a mound to spare the sunny meadow.

Come now, attend to what hinders our agreement. *Me*, whom *formerly* fine garments and dressed locks adorned, whom you know to have pleased venal Cynara without a present, whom *you have seen* quaff flowing Falernian from noon to midnight; a short supper *now* delights, and a nap upon the green turf by the stream side: nor is it a shame to have been gay, but not to break off that gaiety. ‡ There no eye, with envious cast, || affects my possessions, nor poisons them

* Horace says this ironically, for his steward's head was so taken up with the thoughts of Rome, that he neglected his country business.

† Sluices cut for watering the ground; as, Claudite jam rivos, pueri: fat prata biberunt. VIRG.

‡ At his Sabine farm.

|| Limis oculis aspicere aliquem, to look askew, or askance; but the Latins never used limare in that sense. The scholiast explains the word limat by deterit, imminuit. It was a superstition amongst the ancients that an envious, or malicious eye could affect what it looked upon; as, Nescio quis tenores oculus mihi fascinat agnos. VIRG. Some eye or other fascinates my tender lambkins.

Limat, non odio obscuro morfuque venenat :
 Ridet vicini, glebas et faxa moventem.
 Cum fervis urbana diaria rodere mavis : 40
 Horum tu in numerum voto ruis. invidet usum
 Lignorum et pecoris tibi calo argutus, et horti.
 Optat ephippia bos piger ; optat arare caballus.
 Quam scit uterque, libens, censebo, exerceat artem.

E P I S T O L A XV.

AD C. NUMONIUM VALAM.

*Veliam aut Salernum ad balneas profecturus, de locorum
 salubritate ac deliciis quaerit.*

QUÆ fit hiems Veliaë, quod cœlum, Vala, Salerni,
 Quorum hominum regio, et qualis via : (nam
 mihi Baias

Musa supervacuas Antonius : et tamen illis
 Me facit invisum, gelida cum perluor unda
 Per medium frigus. sane myrteta relinqui, 5
 Dictaque cessantem nervis elidere morbum
 Sulfura contemni, vicus gemit ; invidus ægris,
 Qui caput et stomachum supponere fontibus audent
 Clusinis, Gabiosque petunt, et frigida rura.
 Mutandus locus est, et diversoria nota 10
 Præteragendus equus. Quo tendis ? non mihi Cuma :
 Est iter, aut Baias, læva stomachosus habena

Dicet

with obscure malice, and biting slander : the neighbours smile at me removing clods and stones. You had rather be munching your daily allowance with the slaves in town ; you ardently wish to be of the number of these. *While my* cunning foot-boy envies you the use of the firing, the flocks, and the garden. The lazy ox wishes for the horse's trappings : the horse wishes to go to plough. But I shall be of opinion, that each of them ought contentedly to exercise that art which he understands.

E P I S T L E XV.

To C. NUMONIUS VALA.

Preparing to go to the baths either at Velia or Salernum, he enquires after the healthfulness and agreeableness of the places.

* **T**IS your part, *my* Vala, to write to me, and mine to give credit to your information, what sort of a winter it *generally* is at Velia, what the air at Salernum, what kind of inhabitants the country consists of, and how the road is ? (for † Antonius Musa *pronounces* Baiæ to be of no service to me ; yet makes me obnoxious to the place, when I am bathed in cold water ev'n in the midst of the frost *by his prescription*. In truth, the village murmurs to see the myrtle groves deserted, and the sulphureous waters, said to expel lingering disorders from the nerves, despised ; envying those invalids, who have the courage to expose their head and breast to the Clusian springs, and retire to Gabii, and *such* cold countries. My course *therefore* must be altered, and my horse driven beyond his accustomed stages. Whither are you going ? will the angry rider say, pulling in the left-hand rein, I am not for Cumæ or Baiæ : but the horse's

* *The natural construction in the original does not begin till line 25.*

† *Physician to Augustus, who is said to be the first that ever prescribed the use of cold bathing.*

Dicet eques : (a) sed equis frenato est auris in ore.)
 Major utrum populum frumenti copia pascat ;
 Collectosne bibant imbres, puteosne perennes 15
 Dulcis aquæ : (nam vina nihil moror illius oræ :
 Rure meo possum quidvis preferre patique ;
 Ad mare cum veni, generosum et lene requiro,
 Quod curas abigat, quod cum spe divite manet
 In venas animumque meum, quod verba ministret, 20
 Quod me Lucanæ juvenem commendet amicæ.)
 Tractus uter plures lepores, uter educet apros :
 Ultra magis pisces et echinos æquora celent,
 Pinguis ut inde domum possim Phæaxque reverti ;
 Scribere te nobis, tibi nos accredere, par est. 25

Mænius ut, rebus maternis atque paternis
 Fortiter absumtis, urbanus cœpit haberi :
 Scurra vagus, non qui certum præsepe teneret ;
 Impransus non qui civem dignosceret hoste ;
 Quælibet in quemvis opprobria fingere sævus ; 30
 Pernicies, et tempestas, barathrumque macelli ;
 Quidquid quæsierat, ventri donabat avaro.
 Hic, nubi nequitix fautoribus et timidis nil
 Aut paulum abstulerat, patinas cœnabat omasi
 Vilis, et agninx : tribus urfis quod satis esset : 35
 Scilicet ut ventres lamna candente nepotum
 Diceret urendos (b) correctus Bestius. idem,
 (c) Si quid erat nactus præde majoris, ubi omne
 Verterat in fenum et cinerem ; Non hercule miror,
 Aiebat, si qui comedunt bona : cum sit obeso 40

(a) Sed equi frenato est auris in ore. (b) Corrector Bestius. Bentl.
 (c) Quidquid erat nactus.

* ear is in the bit.) *You must inform me likewise* which of the two people is supported by the greatest abundance of corn : whether they drink rain-water collected *in reservoirs*, or from perennial wells of sweet element? for as to the wine of that part I give myself no trouble *to enquire* : at my country seat I can dispense and bear with any thing : but when I've arrived at a sea-port, I insist upon that which is generous and mellow, such as may drive away my cares, such as may flow into my veins and animal spirits with a large portion of hope, such as may supply me with words, such as may make me appear young *in the eyes* of my Lucanian mistress.) Which tract of land produces most hares, which *most* boars ; which seas harbour the most fishes and sea-urchins, that I may be able to return home from thence in good case, and like a *luxurious* Phæcian.

When Mænius, having manfully made away with his paternal and maternal estates, began to be accounted a merry fellow : a vagabond droll, who had no certain place of living ; who, when dinnerless, could not distinguish a fellow-citizen from an enemy ; unmerciful in forging any scandal against any person ; the pest, and hurricane, and gulf of the market ; whatever he cou'd get, he gave to his greedy gut. This fellow, when he had extorted little or nothing from the favourers of his iniquity, or those that dreaded it, would eat up *whole* dishes of coarse harlet and lamb's entrails : as much as wou'd have sufficed three bears : Then truly, *like* reformer † Bestius, would he say, that the bellies of extravagant fellows ought to be branded with a red-hot iron. The same man, *however*, when he had reduced to smoak and ashes whatever more considerable booty he had got ; Faith, said he, I do not wonder if there are such persons, as eat up their estates : since nothing *certainly* is better

* *Equis* instead of *equi* is of the best MSS. and editions.---FRANCIS.

† Cornelius Bestius, mentioned as a person of great austerity by Persius.

Tune bona incolumis minus ? Est Bestius urget
Doctores Graios,

PER, Sat. VI.

than

Nil melius turdo, nil vulva pulchrius ampla.
Nimirum hic ego sum : nam tuta et parvula laudo,
Cum res deficiunt, satis inter vilia fortis :
Verum, ubi quid melius contingit et unctius ; idem
Vos sapere, et solos aio bene vivere, quorum 45
Conspicitur nitidis fundata pecunia villis.

E P I S T O L A XVI.

AD QUINTIUM.

Villæ suæ formam, situm, commoda Quintio describit: tum recte factorum conscientia probitatem, probitate libertatem constare admonet.

NE perconteris, fundus meus, optime Quinti,
Arvo pascat herum, an baccis oppulentet olivæ,
Pomisne, an pratis, an amicta vitibus ulmo ;
Scribetur tibi forma loquaciter et fitus agrî.

Continui montes, ni difficientur opaca 5:
Valle ; sed ut veniens dextrum latus aspiciat Sol,
(a) Lævum decedens curru fugiente vaporet.
Temperiem laudes. quid ? (b) si rubicunda benigni
Cornua vepres et pruna ferant ? si quercus, et ilex
Multa fruge pecus, multa dominum juvet umbra ? 10.
Dicas adductum propius frondere Tarentum,
Fons etiam rivo dare nomen idoneus ut nec
Frigidior Thracam nec purior ambiat Hebrus,

(a) Lævum descendens.

(b) Si rubicunda benigne.

than a fat thrush, nothing finer than a large * sow's paunch. In fact, I am just such another myself: for, when matters are a little deficient, I commend the snug and homely fare, of sufficient resolution amidst mean provisions; but if any thing offered better and more delicate; I, the same individual *philosopher*, cry out, that ye are wise, and alone live well, whose wealth and estate is conspicuous from the elegance of their villas.

E P I S T L E XVI.

To QUINTIUS.

He describes to Quintius the form, situation, advantages of his country house: then declares that probity consists in the consciousness of good works, liberty in probity.

ASK me not, my best Quintius, whether my farm maintains its master with corn-fields, or enriches him with olives, or with fruits, or meadowland, or the elm-tree cloath'd with vines; the shape and situation of my ground shall be described to you at large.

There are a continued range of mountains, except where they are separated by a shadowy vale: but in such a manner, that the approaching sun views it on the right side, and, departing in his flying car, warms the left. You wou'd commend its temperature. What think you? If my very briars produce in abundance the ruddy cornels and damsons? If my oak and holm-trees accommodate my cattle with plenty of acorns, and their master with a copious shade? You wou'd say that † Tarentum, brought nearer to Rom^a, shone in all its verdant beauty. A fountain too deserving to give name to a river, insomuch that Hebrus does not

* This was esteemed a dainty amongst the Romans.

† A very pleasant city, frequently celebrated by Horace, *vid. Ode xxviii. lib. 1. Ode vi. lib. 2. Ode v. lib. 3.*

Infirmo capiti (*a*) fluit utilis, utilis alvo.
 Hæ latebræ dulces, etiam (si credis) amœnæ, 15
 Incolumem tibi me præstant Septembribus horis.

Tu recte vivis, si curas esse quod audis.
 Jactamus jampridem omnis te Roma beatum :
 Sed vereor, ne cui de te plus quam tibi credas ;
 Neve putes alium sapiente bonoque beatum ; 20
 Neu, si te populus sanum recteque valentem
 Dicitet, occultum febrem sub tempus edendi
 Diffimules, donec manibus tremor incidat unctis.
 Stultorum incurata pudor malus ulcera celat.
 Si quis bella tibi terra pugnata marique 25
 Dicat, et his verbis vacuas permulceat aures :
 Tene magis salvum populus velit, an populum tu,
 Servet in ambiguo, qui consulit et tibi et Urbi,
 Jupiter ; Augusti laudes agnoscere possis :
 Cum pateris sapiens emendatusque vocari ; 30
 Respondeſne tuo, dic sodes, nomine ? nempe
 Vir bonus et prudens dici delector ego, ac tu.
 Qui dedit hoc hodie, cras, si volet, auferet ; ut si
 Detulerit fasces indigno, detrahet idem :
 Pone ; meum est, inquit : pono, tristisque recedo. 35
 Idem si clamet furem, negat esse pudicum,
 Contendat laqueo collum pressisse paternum ;
 Mordear opprobriis falsis, mutemque colores ?
 Falsus honor juvat, et mendax infamia terret
 (*b*) Quem. nisi mendosum et medicandum ? vir bo-
 nus est quis ? 40
 Qui consulta Patrum, qui leges juraque servat ;

(*a*) Fluit aptus et utilis alvo.

(*b*) Quem, nisi mendosum et mendacem.

surround Thrace more cool or more limpid, flows salubrious to the infirm head, salubrious to the bowels. These sweet, yea (if you'll credit me) these delightful retreats, preserve me to you in a state of health even in the *sickly* hours of September.

You live *exceeding* well, if you take care * to support the character you bear. Long ago all Rome has proclaimed you happy: but I am apprehensive, lest you shou'd give more credit concerning yourself to any one than yourself; and lest you should imagine a man *may be* happy *tho'* differing from the wise and good; or, because the people pronounces you sound and perfectly well, lest you dissemble the lurking fever at meal times, until a trembling seize your greased hands. The false modesty of fools will conceal ulcers, rather than have them cured. If any one should mention battles which you had fought by land and sea, and in such expressions as these should sooth your listening ears; "May Jupiter, who consults the safety both of you and the city, long keep it in doubt, whether the people be more solicitous for your welfare, or you for the people's;" You might perceive these encomiums to belong *only* to Augustus: when you suffer yourself to be term'd a philosopher, and one of an accomplished life; say, prithee, would you answer to *these appellations* in your own name? To be sure—I like to be called a wise and good man, as well as you. He, who gave this *character* to-day, if he will, can take it away to-morrow: as the same people, if they have conferred the consulship on an unworthy person, may *like-wise* take it away from him: resign it; for it is ours, they cry: I do resign it accordingly, and chagrin'd withdraw. Thus if they should call me rogue, deny me to be temperate, assert that I had strangled my own father with a halter: shall I be stung, and change colour at the false reproaches? Whom does false honour delight, or lying calumny terrify, except the vicious and sickly minded? Who *then* is good? He who observes the decrees of

* Literally, to be what you are reported.

Quo multæ magnæque fecantur iudice lites ;
 (a) Quo res sponse, et quo causæ teste tenentur.
 Sed videt hunc omnis domus et vicinia tota,
 Introrsum turpem, speciosum pelle decora. 45
 Nec furtum feci, nec fugi, si mihi dicat
 Servus : Habes precium ; loris non ureris, aio.
 Non hominem occidi : Non pasces in cruce corvos.
 Sum bonus, et frugi : (b) Renuit negat atque Sabellus.
 Cautus enim metuit foveam lupus, accipiterque 50
 Suspectos laqueos, et opertum miluus hamum.
 Oderunt peccare boni, virtutis amore :
 Tu nihil admittes in te, formidine pœnæ,
 Sit spes fallendi, miscebis sacra profanis.
 Nam de mille fabæ modiis cum surripis unum ; 55
 Damnum est, non facinus, mihi pacto lenius isto.
 Vir bonus, omne forum quem spectat, et omne tribu-
 nal,
 Quodocunque Deos vel porco vel bove placat :
 Jane pater, clare, clare cum dixit, Apollo ;
 Labra movet metuens audiri : Pulchra Laverna, 60
 Da mihi fallere ; (c) da justo sanctoque videri :
 Noctem peccatis, et fraudibus objice nubem.
 Qui melior servo, qui liberior sit avarus,
 In triviis fixum cum se demittit ob assem,
 Non video. nam qui cupiet, metuet quoque : porro 65
 Qui metuens vivet, liber mihi non erit unquam.
 Perdidit arma, locum virtutis deseruit, qui
 Semper in augenda festinat et obruitur re.
 Vendere cum possis captivum, occidere noli :
 Serviet utiliter ; sine pascat durus aretque ; 70

(a) Quo sponsore. (b) Renuit negatque Sabellus,
 (c) Da justum sanctumque videri.

the senate, who *observes* the laws and rules of justice ; by whose arbitration many and important disputes are decided ; by whose surety private property, and by whose testimony causes are obtained. Yet *perhaps* his own family and all the neighbourhood see this man, *however* specious in a fair outside *to be* polluted within. If a slave should say to me, I have not committed a robbery, nor ran away : you have your reward ; you are not galled with the lash, I say. I have not killed any man :----*mighty well*----you shall not *therefore* feed the carrion-crows on the cross. I am *however* a good man and blameless :—Your Sabine friend denies and contradicts *the fact*. For the wary wolf dreads the pitfall, and the hawk the suspected snares, and the kite the concealed hook. The good, *on the contrary*, hate to sin from their love of virtue ; you will commit no crime *merely* for the fear of punishment. Let there be a prospect of escaping, you will confound sacred and profane things together. For when from a thousand bushels of beans you filch one ; the loss in that case to me is less, but not *your* villainy. *Your* honest man, whom every forum, and every court of justice looks upon with reverence, whenever he makes an atonement to the Gods with *the offering of* a swine or an ox : After he has pronounced in a clear distinguishable voice, O father Janus, O Apollo ; he *then* moves his lips, *as one* afraid of being heard : “ O fair Laverna, put it in my power to deceive
“ *mankind* ; grant me the appearances of a just and
“ upright man : throw a cloud of night over my
“ fraudulent practices.” *In truth*, I do not see how a covetous man can be better, *or* how more free than a slave, when he stoops down for the sake of a farthing, stuck in the road *for sport*. For he that will be covetous, will also be anxious : but he that lives in a state of anxiety, shall never in my estimation be free. He, who is always in a hurry to be *wealthy*, and immersed *in the study* of augmenting his fortune, has lost the arms *of reason*, and deserted the post of virtue.—*However*, do not kill your captive, if you can sell him : he will serve you advantageously : let him, *as he is*
inured

Naviget, ac mediis hiemet mercator in undis ;
 Annonæ profit, portet frumenta penusque
 Vir bonus et sapiens audebit dicere, Pentheu
 Rector Thebarum, quid me preferre patique
 Indignum coges ? Adimam bona : Nempe pecus, rem,
 Lectos, argentum ; tollas licet. In manicis et 76
 Compedibus sævo te sub custode tenebo.
 Ipse Deus, simul atque volam, me solvet. Opinor
 Hoc fentit ; moriar. mors ultima linea rerum est.

E P I S T O L A XVII.

AD SCÆVAM.

Ætuosam vitam inertis ac privatæ anteponendam, laudabile esse principum gratiam demereri, eorum tamen liberalitatem caute ac pudenter esse sollicitandam.

QUAMVIS, Scæva, fatis per te tibi consulis, et
 fcis
 Quo tandem pacto deceat majoribus uti ;
 Disce, docendus adhuc quæ censet amicus : ut si
 Cæcus iter monstrare velit : tamen aspice, si quid
 Et nos, quod cures proprium fecisse, loquamur. 5

Si te grata quies et primam somnus in horam
 Delectat : si te pulvis, strepitusque rotarum,
 Si lædet caupona ; Ferentinum ire jubebo.
 Nam neque divitibus contingunt gaudia solis :

Nec

inured to drudgery, feed *your cattle*, and plow; let him go to sea, and winter in the midst of the waves; let him be of use to the market, and import corn and *other provisions*. A good and wise man, like *Bacchus in the * play*, will have courage to say: "Pentheus, king of Thebes, what indignities will you compel me to suffer and endure? I will take away your goods: my cattle, I suppose, my land, my moveables, my money: you may take them: I'll confine you with hand-cuffs and fetters under a mercilefs goaler. A deity himself will discharge me, whenever I please." In my opinion, this is his meaning; I will die. Death is the ultimate boundary of human matters.

E P I S T L E XVII.

To S C Æ V A.

That a life of business is preferable to a private and inactive one; the friendship of great men is a laudable acquisition, yet their favours are ever to be solicited with modesty and caution.

THOUGH, Scæva, you have sufficient prudence of your own, and well know how to demean yourself towards your superiors; yet hear what are the sentiments of your old chirony, who himself still requires *more teaching*; just as if a blind man shou'd undertake to shew the way: however see, if even I can advance any thing, which you may think worth your while to adopt as your own.

If indulgent rest, and sleep till seven o'clock, delight you: if dust, and the rumbling of wheels, if *the noise of the tavern* offend you; I shall order you off for † Farentinum. For joys are not the property of

* *The Bacchis of Euripides, in which Bacchus, tho' bound in chains by Pentheus, is introduced accosting him in this resolute manner.*

† *A town in New Latium of little consequence, and fit for retirement.*

Nec vixit male, qui natus moriensque fefellit. 10
 Si prodesse tuis, pauloque benignius ipsum
 Te tractare voles ; accedes ficcus ad unctum.
 Si pranderet olus patienter, regibus uti
 Nollet Aristippus. Si sciret regibus uti,
 Fastidiret olus, qui me notat. Utrius horum 15
 Verba probes et facta, doce : vel junior, audi
 Cur sit Aristippi potior sententia : namque
 Mordacem Cynicum sic eludebat, ut aiunt :
 Scurror ego ipse mihi, populo tu. rectius hoc et
 Splendidus multo est : equus ut me portet, alat rex. 20
 Officium facio : (a) tu poscis vilia rerum,
 Dante minor ; quamvis fers tu nullius egentem.
 Omnis Aristippum decuit color, et status, et res,
 Tentantem majora fere, presentibus æquum :
 Contra, quem duplici panno patientia velat, 25
 Mirabor, vitæ via si conversa decebit.
 Alter purpureum non expectabit amictum ;
 Quidlibet indutus celeberrima per loca vadet,
 Personamque feret non inconcinnus utramque ;
 Alter Mileti textam cane pejus et angue 30
 Vitabit chlamydem ; morietur frigore, si non
 Rettuleris pannum ; refer, et sine vivat ineptus.
 Res gerere, et captos ostendere civibus hostes,
 Attingit folium Jovis, et cœlestia tentat.

(a) Tu poscis vilia ; verum es.

the rich alone : nor has he lived ill, who at his birth and at his death has * passed unnoticed. If you are disposed to be of service to your friends, and *at the same time* treat yourself with somewhat more indulgence ; you must † pay your respects to the great. If he could dine to his satisfaction on herbs, Aristippus would never frequent *the tables* of the great. If he who blames me (*replies Aristippus*) knew how to live with the great, he would scorn his vegetables. Tell me, which maxim and conduct of the two you approve : or since you are my junior, hear the reason why Aristippus's opinion is preferable : for thus, as they report, he baffled the snarling cynic ; I play the buffoon for my own advantage, you *to please* the populace. This *proceeding of mine* is righter and far more honourable : that a horse may carry, and a great man feed me. I do *but* my duty : you beg for refuse, an inferior to the *poor* giver ; tho' you pretend you are in want of nothing. As for Aristippus, every complexion of life, every station, and circumstance sat gracefully upon him, ‡ aspiring in general to greater things, yet equal to the present : on the other hand, I shall be much surpris'd, if a contrary way of life should become *this cynic*, whom obstinacy cloaths with a double rag. The one will not wait for his purple robe ; but howsoever dressed will go through the most frequented places, and will, without awkwardness, support either character ; the other will shun the cloak wrought at || Miletus with greater aversion than *the bite of* dog or viper ; he will die with cold, unless you restore him his ragged garment : restore it *then*, and let him live like a fool as he is. To perform *great* exploits, and shew the citizens their foes in chains, reaches the throne of Jupiter, and

* Fefellit, *the original, is eminently beautiful, and might be rendered*---has escaped the observation of mankind.

† Literally, *in your hungry mood you must go to the effenced nobleman.*

‡ Tentantem majora fere, presentibus æquum.
So the Latin must be pointed.

|| Famous for the excellency of its wool.

Principibus placuisse viris, non ultima laus est. 35
 Non cuivis homini contingit adire Corinthum.
 Sedit, qui timuit ne non succederet : esto :
 Quid ? qui pervenit, fecitne viriliter ? atqui
 Hic est, aut nusquam, quod quærimus. hic onus hor-
 ret,
 Ut parvus animis, et parvo corpore majus ; 40
 Hic subit, et perfert. aut virtus nomen inane est,
 Aut decus et præcium recte petit experiens vir.

(a) Coram rege sua de paupertate tacentes,
 Plus poscente ferent. distat, sumasne pudenter,
 An rapias. atqui rerum caput hoc erat, hic fons. 45
 Indotata mihi soror est, paupercula mater,
 Et fundus nec vendibilis, nec pascere firmus,
 Qui dicit ; clamat, Victum date : succinit alter,
 Et mihi dividuo findetur munere quadra.
 Sed tacitus pasci si posset corvus, haberet 50
 Plus dapis, (b) et rixæ minus et minus, invidiæque.

Brundisium comes, aut Surrentum ductus amœnum,
 Qui queritur salebras, et acerbum frigus, et imbres,
 Aut cistam effractam, et subducta viatica plorat ;
 Nota refert meretricis acumina, sæpe catellam, 55

(a) Coram rege suo.

(b) Et rixæ multo minus.

Sæpe

aspires to celestial honours. To have been acceptable to the great, is not the last of praises. It is not every man's lot to gain *the port* * of Corinth. He *prudently* sat still, who was afraid lest he should not succeed: be it so: what then? Was it not bravely done by him, who carried his point? Either here therefore, or no where, is what we are investigating. The one dreads the weight of *the enterprize*, as too burthenfome for a pusillanimous soul and a weak constitution: the other undertakes and carries it through. Either virtue is an empty name, or the man who makes the experiment deservedly claims the honour and the reward.

Those, who mention nothing of their poverty before their lord, will gain more than the importunate. There is a great difference between modestly accepting *a favour*, or seizing it *as it were* by violence. But this was the principle and source of every thing *I alledged*. He who tells *his lord*, my sister is without a portion, my mother poor, and my estate neither saleable, nor sufficient for my support: cries out *in effect*, Give me a morsel of bread: another whines *in the same key*, and let the platter be carved out for me with half a share of the bounty. But if the crow could have fed in silence, he would have had better fare, and † much less of quarreling and of envy.

A companion taken *by his lord* to Brundisium, or the pleasant Surrentum, who complains of the ruggedness of the roads, and the bitter cold, and rains, or laments that his chest is broke open, and his provisions stolen; resembles the well known tricks of an harlot, weeping so frequently for her necklace, (*or*

* *The great difficulty of entering the port of Corinth gave rise to this proverb.*

† *Minus et minus has never been understood by the critics. It is properly an Orientalism, or a form of expression natural in the eastern languages, implying an augment or superlative degree. In this place it may either be an argument of a general rationale thro' all languages; or, as the eastern taste ran the most of any into fable and allegory, that the literal translation of some fable into the Roman language, is here alluded to. There are many fables extant in the Arabic, laying claim to a much higher antiquity than is here supposed.*

Sæpe periscelidem raptam sibi flentis : uti mox
 Nulla fides damnis verisque doloribus adsit.
 Nec semel irrisus, triviis attollere curat
 Fracto crure planum : licet illi plurima manet
 Lacryma ; per sanctum juratus dicat Ofirim, 60
 Credite ; non ludo : crudeles tollite claudum.
 Quære peregrinum, (a) vicinia rauca reclamat.

E P I S T O L A XVIII.

A D L O L L I U M.

De colenda principium amicitia fuse disputat, tum de comparanda animi tranquillitate pauca subjungit.

SI bene te novi, metues, liberrime Lolli,
 Scurrantis speciem præbere, professus amicum.
 Ut matrona meretrici dispar erit atque
 Discolor, infido scurræ distabit amicus.
 Est huic diversum vitio vitium prope majus ; 5
 Asperitas agrestis, et inconcinna, gravisque.
 Quæ se (b) commendat tonsa cute, dentibus atris :
 Dum vult libertas dici mera, veraque virtus.
 Virtus est medium vitiorum, et utrinque reductum.
 Alter in obsequium plus æquo pronus, et imi 10
 Derisor lecti, (c) sic nutum divitis horret,
 Sic iterat voces, et verba cadentia tollit ;
 Ut puerum sævo credas dictata magistro

(a) Vicinia cauta reclamat. *Ma kl.*

(b) Commendat quæ se intonsa cute. *Sa ad.*

(c) Sic vultum divitis horret.

Reddere,

lap-dog) so frequently for a girdle that is forcibly taken from her: that at length no credit is given to her real griefs and losses. Nor does he who has been once ridiculed in the streets care to lift up a vagrant with a *pretended* broken leg; tho' abundance of tears shou'd flow from him; tho' he should speak, swearing by holy * Ofiris, believe me; *now* I don't impose upon you: O cruel, take up the lame. Seek out for † a stranger, cries the *whole* hoarse neighbourhood.

E P I S T L E XVIII.

T O L O L L I U S.

He treats at large upon the cultivation of the favour of great men, then concludes with a few words concerning the acquirement of peace of mind.

I F I rightly know your temper, most ingenuous Lollius, you will beware of imitating a flatterer, while you profess yourself a friend. As a matron is unlike, and of a different aspect from a common strumpet, so will a true friend differ from the toad-eater. There is an opposite vice to this, rather greater *of the two*; a clownish, inelegant, and disagreeable bluntness, which would recommend itself by an unshaven face and black teeth: while it desires to be term'd downright freedom and true sincerity. Virtue is the medium of the *two* vices, and equally remote from either. The one is too prone to complaisance, and a jester of the † lowest couch, he so reverences the rich man's nod, so repeats his speeches, and catches up his falling words; insomuch that you would take him for a school-boy, saying his lesson to a rigid master, or

* Ofiris being the great Egyptian God, perhaps it is hence to be collected, That gypsies, or Egyptians, were common impostors in Rome; and that the name of that vagrant tribe is hence still continued in the same sense.

† One that has had no experience of your impostures.

‡ The lower end of the table.

Reddere, vel partes mimum tractare secundas;
 (a) Alter rixatur de lana sæpe caprina; 15
 Propugnat nugis armatus: Scilicet, ut non
 Sit mihi prima fides; et, vere quod placet, ut non
 Acriter elatrem, precium ætas altera fordet.
 Ambigitur quid enim? Castor sciat an Docilis plus?
 Brundisium Minuci melius via ducat, an Appi? 20

Quem damnosa Venus, quem præceps alea nudat;
 Gloria quem supra vires et vestit et ungit,
 Quem tenet argenti sitis importuna famelque,
 Quem paupertatis pudor et fuga; dives amicus,
 Sæpe decem vitiis instructior, odit, et horret; 25
 Aut si non odit, regit; ac, veluti pia mater,
 Plus quam se sapere, et virtutibus esse priorem
 Vult: et ait prope vera; Meæ (contendere noli)
 Stultitiam patiuntur opes: tibi parvula res est:
 Arcta decet sanum comitem toga: desine mecum 30
 Certare. Eutrapelus, cuicumque nocere volebat,
 Vestimenta dabat preciosa. beatus enim jam
 Cum pulchris tunicis sumet nova consilia et spes;
 Dormiet in lucem; scorto postponet honestum
 Officium; nummos alienos pascet; ad imum 35
 Thrax erit, aut olitoris aget mercede caballum.

Arcanum (b) neque tu scrutaberis ullius unquam;
 Commissumque teges, et vino tortus et ira
 Nec tua laudabis studia, aut aliena reprendes:
 Nec, cum venari volet ille, poemata panges. 40
 Gratia sic fratrum geminorum Amphionis atque
 Zethi dissiluit; donec suspecta severo
 Conticuit lyra. fraternis cessisse putatur
 Moribus Amphion: tu cede potentis amici

(a) Alter rixator. *Muret.*

(b) Neque tu scrutaberis ullius unquam.

that a player was acting an under part ; another often wrangles *even* for a * goat's hair ; and arms and engages for any trifle : “ That I, truly, shou'd not have “ the first credit ; and that I should not boldly speak “ aloud what is my real sentiment—*upon such terms* “ another life would be of no value.” But what is the subject of this controversy ? *Why*, whether *the gladiator* Castor or Docilis be the cleverer fellow ; whether the Minucian or the Appian be the better road to Brundisium ?

Him, whom pernicious venery, whom the quick dispatching die beggars ; whom vanity dresses out and perfumes beyond his abilities, whom insatiable hunger and thirst after money, *or* whom a shame and aversion of poverty possesses, his rich friend, *tho'* furnished with half a score more vices *than he*, hates and abhors : or, if he does not hate him, governs him ; and, like the pious mother to her son, wou'd have him more wise and virtuous than herself : and says what is nearly true ; my riches (think not to imitate me) admit of extravagancy : your income is but small : a scanty gown becomes a prudent dependant : cease to vie with me. Whomsoever Eutrapelus had a mind to punish, he presented with costly garments. For now, (*said he*) happy in his fine cloaths, he will assume new schemes and hopes ; he will sleep till daylight ; prefer a harlot to his honest calling ; will run † into debt ; and at last become a gladiator, or drive a gardener's horse for hire.

Do not you at any time pry into his (*your patron's*) secrets ; and keep close what is intrusted to you, *tho'* put to the torture by *the force of wine or passion*. Neither commend your own inclinations, or find fault with those of others : nor, when he is disposed to hunt, must you make verses. For by such means the amity of the twins Zethus and Amphion broke off ; till the lyre, disliked by the austere *brother*, was silent. Amphion is thought to have given way to his bro-

* *A proverbial expression for making much ado about a trifle.*

† *Literally, feeds on other men's money.*

Lenibus imperiis : quotiesque educet in agros 45
 Ætolis onerata plagis jumenta, canesque ;
 Surge. et in inhumanæ senium deponere Camenæ,
 Cœnes ut pariter pulmenta laboribus emta ;
 Romanis solenne viris opus, utile famæ,
 Vitæque, et membris : præsertim cum valeas, et 50
 Vel cursu superare canem, vel viribus aprum
 Possis. adde, virilia quod speciosius arma
 Non est qui tractet. scis quo clamore coronæ
 Prœlia sustineas campestria : denique sævum
 Militiam puer et Cantabrica bella tulisti 55
 Sub duce, qui templis (a) Parthorum signa refigit
 Nunc ; et, si quid abest, (b) Italis adjudicat armis.
 Ac, ne te retrahas, et inexcusabilis absis ;
 Quamvis nil extra numerum fecisse modumque
 Curas, interdum nugaris rure paterno. 60
 Partitur lintres exercitus : Actia pugna,
 Te duce, per pueros hostili more refertur :
 Adversarius est frater ; lacus, Adria : donec
 Alterutrum velox victoria fronde coronet.
 Consentire suis studiis qui crediderit te, 65
 Fautor utroque tuum laudabit pollice ludum.

Protinus ut moneam (si quid monitoris eges tu ;)
 Quid de quoque viro, et cui dicas, sæpe videto.
 Percontatorem fugito : nam garrulus idem est ;

(a) Parthorum signa refixit ;

Nunc et

(b) Italis adjudicat arvis. *Bentl.*

ther's humours : so do you *rather* yield to the gentle dictates of your friend in power : as often as he leads forth his dogs into his fields, and his cattle laden with Ætolian nets ; arise, and lay aside the peevishness of your unmannerly muse, that you may sup together on the delicious fare, purchased by your labour ; *for this* is an exercise habitual to the manly Romans, of service to their fame, and life, and limbs : especially when you are in health, and are able either to excel the dog in swiftness, or the boar in strength. Add to *this*, that there is no one who handles martial weapons more gracefully. You well know with what acclamations of the spectators you sustain the combats in the Campus Martius : in fine, as yet a boy, you endured a bloody campaign and the Cantabrian wars, beneath a commander, who is now replacing the standards *recovered* from the Parthian temples ; and if any thing is wanting, assigns to the Roman arms *their grandeur*. And that you may not withdraw yourself *from such diversions*, and inexcuseably be absent ; tho' you are careful to do nothing out of measure and moderation, yet you sometimes amuse yourself at your country feat. The *mock* fleet divides the little boats into two squadrons : the Ætian sea-fight is represented by boys under your direction in a hostile form : your brother is the foe ; your lake, the Adriatic : *where you fight* till * rapid victory crowns the one or the other with her bays. Your patron † *Augustus*, who will perceive that you come into his taste, will applaud your sports with ‡ both his hands.

Moreover, that I may advise you (if *in truth* you stand in need of an adviser ;) take great circumspection what you say of any man, and to whom. Avoid an inquisitive impertinent ; for such an one is *always* a

* *The victory at Ætium, according to Plutarch and Florus, was gain'd very expeditiously.*

† *Augustus had instituted games of this nature to commemorate the battle of Ætium.*

‡ *Literally---with both his thumbs---At the combats of the gladiators, the compression of the thumbs was an indication of popularity, as turning them upwards was of disapprobation, even to death.*

Nec retinent patulæ commissa fideliter aures : 70
Et semel emissum volat irrevocabile verbum.

Non ancilla tuum jecur ulceret ulla, puerve,
Intra marmoreum venerandi limen amici :
Ne dominus, pueri pulchri caræve puellæ
Munere te parvo beet, aut incommodus angat. 75

Qualem commendes, etiam atque etiam aspice : ne
mox
Incutiant aliena tibi peccata pudorem.
Fallimur, et quondam non dignum tradimus, ergo,
Quem sua culpa premet, deceptus omitte tueri ;
(a) Ut penitus notum, si tentent crimina, serves, 80
Tuterisque tuo fidentem præsidio : qui
Dente Theonino cum circumroditur, ecquid
Ad te post paulo ventura pericula sentis ?
Nam tua res agitur, paries cum proximus ardet :
Et neglecta solent incendia sumere vires. 85

Dulcis inexpertis cultura potentis amici :
Expertus metuit tu, dum tua navis in alto est,
Hoc age, ne mutata retrorsum te serat aura.

Oderunt hilarem tristes, tristemque jocosus ;
Sedatum celeres : agilem gnavumque remissi : 90
Potores bibuli (b) media de nocte Falerni
Oderunt porrecta negantem pocula : quamvis
Nocturnos jures (c) te formidare tepores.
Deme supercilio nubem : plerumque modestus
Occupat obscuri speciem, taciturnus acerbi. 95

Inter cuncta leges, et percontabere doctos,
Qua ratione queas traducere leniter ævum :

(a) At penitus notum, *Bentl.*

(b) Media de luce. *Bentl.*

(c) Te formidare vapores.

tatler; nor do *such* open ears retain with fidelity, what is intrusted to them: and a word once sent abroad flies irrevocably.

Let no slave within the marble threshold of your honour'd friend inflame your heart: lest the owner of the beloved damsel gratify you with *so* trifling a present, or mortifying *to your wishes* shou'd torment you *with a refusal*.

Look over and over again *into the merits* of such an one as you recommend: lest afterwards the faults of others strike you with shame. We are *sometimes* imposed upon, and now and then introduce an unworthy person. Wherefore, *once* deceived, forbear to defend *one* who suffers by his own bad conduct; but protect *one*, whom you intirely know, and with confidence guard him with your patronage, if false accusations attack him: who when he is bit with the tooth of * calumny, do you not perceive that the same danger is hanging over your head? For it becomes your own affair, when the adjoining wall is on fire: and flames neglected are wont to get a-head.

The attending the levee of a friend in power seems delightful to the unexperienced: the experienced dread it. Do you, while your vessel is in the main, ply your business, lest a changing gale bear you back again.

The melancholy hate the merry, and the jocose the melancholy; the volatile *dislike* the sedate; and the indolent, the stirring and vivacious: the quaffers of pure Falernian from mid-day, hate one who passes his turn: notwithstanding you swear you are afraid of the fumes of wine by night. Dispel *all* gloominess from your forehead: the modest man generally carries the look of a fullen one, *and* the reserved of a churl.

In every thing you must read and consult the learned, by what means you may be enabled to pass your life in an agreeable manner: that insatiable desire

* Literally---with the tooth of Theon, who was a Grecian poet, remarkable for the ill-natured spirit of satire that prevail'd in his writings.

Ne te semper inops agitet vexetque cupido,
 Ne pavor, et rerum mediocriter utilium spes :
 Virtutem doctrina paret naturane donet : 100
 Quid minuat curas, quid te tibi reddat amicum :
 Quid pure tranquillet ; honos, an dulce lucellum,
 An secretum iter, et fallentis femita vitæ.

Me quoties reficit (a) gelidus Digentia rivus,
 Quem Mandela bibit, rugosus frigore pagus ; 105
 Quid sentire putas, quid credis amice, precari ?
 Sit mihi, quod nunc est, etiam minus : (b) et mihi
 vivam

Quod superest ævi, si quid superesse volunt Di :
 Sit bona librorum et provisæ frugis in annum
 Copia ; ne fluitem dubiæ spe pendulus horæ. 110
 (c) Sed fatis est orare Jovem qui ponit et aufert ;
 Det vitam, det opes : æquum mi animum ipse parabo.

E P I S T O L A XIX.

AD MÆCENATEM.

*Quorundam qui seipsum imitentur, fatuitatem ; quæ
 criminarentur, invidiam coarguit.*

PRISCO si credis, Mæcenas docte, Cratino ;
 Nulla placere diu nec vivere carmina possunt,
 Quæ scribuntur aquæ potoribus ut male fanos
 Adscriptit Liber Satyris Faunisque poetas ;
 Vina fere dulces oluerunt mane Camenæ. 5
 Laudibus arguitur vini vinosus Homerus :
 Ennius ipse pater nunquam nisi potus ad arma

(a) Gelidis Digentia rivis.

(b) Ut mihi vivam.

(c) Hæc fatis est orare Jovem, qui donat.

may not agitate and torment you, nor the fear and hope of things that are but of little account: whether learning acquires virtue, or nature bestows it: what lessens the sollicitudes of life, what may endear you to yourself: what perfectly renders the temper calm; honour, or enticing lucre, or a *secret* passage, and the path of an unnoticed life.

For my part, as often as the cooling * rivulet *Digentia* refreshes me; *Digentia*, of which *Mandela* drinks, a village chopt with cold; what, my friend, do you think are my sentiments, what do you imagine I pray for? *Why* that my fortune may remain, as it is now: or even *if it be something less*; and that I may live to myself, what remains of my time, if the Gods will that ought do remain: that I may have a good store of books and corn provided for the year; that I may not fluctuate in suspense of each uncertain hour. But 'tis sufficient to sue to *Jove* for these externals, which he gives and takes away at pleasure; let him grant life, let him grant wealth: I myself will provide an equanimity of temper.

E P I S T L E XIX.

TO MÆCENAS.

He shews the folly of some persons, who would imitate him; and the envy of others: who would censure him.

MY learned friend *Mæcenas*, if you believe old *Cratinus*, no verses which are written by water-drinkers can please, or be long-liv'd. Ever since *Bacchus* inlisted the brain-sick poets amongst the *Satyrs* and the *Fauns*; the sweet *Muses* have usually smelt of wine in the morning. *Homer*, by his excessive praises of wine, is convicted as a boozier: father *Ennius*:

* *A little rivulet in our poet's Sabine farm.*

Profiluit dicenda. Forum, putealque Libonis
Mandabo ficcis, adimam cantare feveris.

(a) Hoc simul edixi, non cessavere poetæ 10
Nocturno certare mero, putere diurno.
Quid? si quis vultu torvo ferus, et pede nudo,
Exiguæque togæ simulet textore Catonem;
Virtutemne repræsentet moresque Catonis?
Rupit Hyarbitam (b) Timagenis æmula lingua, 15
Dum studet urbanus, tenditque disertus haberi.
Decipit exemplar vitiis imitabile, proh! si
Pallerem casu, biberent exsangue cuminum.
O imitatores, servum pecus; (c) ut mihi sæpe
Bilem, sæpe jocos vestri movere tumultus! 20

Libera per vacuum posui vestigia princeps,
Non aliena meo pressi pede. qui sibi fidit
Dux, regit axamen. Parios ego primus iambo
Ostendi Latio; numeros animosque secutus
Archilochi, non res et agentia verba Lycamben. 25
At ne me foliis ideo brevioribus ornes,
Quod timui mutare modos et carminis artem:
Temperat Archilochi Musam pede mascula Sappho;
Temperat Alcæus: sed rebus et ordine dispar,
Nec focerum quærit, quem versibus oblinat atris; 30
Nec sponsæ laqueum famoso carmine nectit.
Hunc ego, non alio dictum prius ore. Latinus

(a) Hoc simul edixit.

(b) Timagenis æmula cæna.

(c) —Ut mihi bilem:

Ut mihi sæpe jocos.

himself never fallied forth to sing of arms, unless *he was* in drink. “ I will condemn the sober *therefore* to “ the bar and the * prætor’s bench, and deprive the “ abstemious of the power of singing.”

As soon as I gave out this edict, the poets did not cease to contend in midnight cups, and to stink of ’em by day. What? if any savage, by a stern countenance, and bare feet, and the texture of a scanty gown shou’d imitate Cato; will he *too* represent the virtue and morals of Cato? The tongue that imitated *the manner* of Timagenes was the destruction of † the Moor, while he affected to be humorous, and attempted to seem eloquent. The example that is imitable in its faults takes in *the ignorant*. Soh! if I was to grow pale by accident, *these poetasters* would drink the blood-thinning cumin. O ye imitators, a servile herd; how often your bustling efforts raise my indignation, how often excite my mirth!

I *was* the original, *who* set my free footsteps upon the vacant *sod*; I trod not in the steps of others. He who depends upon himself as leader, commands the swarm. I first shewed to Italy the † Parian iambics; following the numbers and spirit of Archilochus, but not his subject and *the acrimony of his style*, || that afflicted Lycambes. You must not however crown me with a more sparing wreath, because I was afraid to alter the measure and structure of his verse: for the manly Sappho governs her muse by the measures of Archilochus; so does Alcæus: but differing from him in the materials and disposition *of his verses*, nor does he seek for a father-in-law whom he may defame with his fatal lampoons; nor does he tie a rope for his betrothed spouse in scandalous verse. Him too, never celebrated by any other tongue, I the Roman

* Literally, Libo’s tribunal, so called from its founder Libo.

† Jarbita (*says the scholiast*) was a Moor, whose name was Cordus, who attempting in vain to imitate, or (as the modern phrase is) TAKE OFF the droll Timagenes, a rhetorician of Alexandria, burst with vexation and despair.

‡ Archilocus, the inventor of iambics, was of the island of Paros.

|| Lycambes was drove to hang himself by Archilochus’s satire. See *Epod.* vi.

Vulgavi fidicen. juvat immemorata ferentem
 Ingenuis oculisque legi, manibusque teneri.

Scire velis, mea cur ingratus opuscula lector 35
 Laudet ametque domi, premat extra limen iniquus?
 Non ego ventosæ plebis suffragia venor
 Impensis cœnarum, et tritæ munere vestis :
 Non ego, nobilium scriptorum auditor et ultor,
 Grammaticas ambire tribus et pulpita dignor. 40
 Hinc illæ lacrymæ. Spissis indigna theatris
 Scripta pudet recitare, et nugis addere pondus,
 Sidixi; Rides, ait, et Jovis auribus ista
 Servas: fidis enim manare poetica mella
 Te solum, tibi pulcher. Ad hæc ego naribus uti 45
 Formido; et luctantis acuto ne fecer ungui,
 Displicet iste locus, clamo et diludia posco.
 Ludus enim genuit trepidum certamen, et iram :
 Ira truces inimicitias, et funebre bellum.

E P I S T O L A XX.

AD LIBRUM SUUM.

Erumpere gestientem retinere frustra canatus, quid molestiæ exorbendum sit monet, ac nonnulla de se posteritati nuncianda mandat.

VERTUMNUM Janumque, liber, spectare
 videris;
 Scilicet ut prostes Sosiorum pumice mundus.
 Odisti claves, et grata sigilla pudico :

lyrist first made known. It is a pleasure to me, as I bring out new productions, to be perused by the eyes, and held in the hands of the ingenuous.

Would you know, why the ungrateful reader extols and is fond of my works at home, *and yet unjustly decries them without doors?* *Why,* I hunt not after the applause of the inconstant vulgar, at the expence of entertainments, and for the bribe of a worn-out coat: I am not an auditor of *any* noble writers, nor a vindictive reciter *in my turn*, nor condescend to court the tribes and desks of the grammarians. Hence are these tears *of resentment*. If I say that I am ashamed to repeat my worthless writings to crowded theatres, and give an air of consequence to *such* trifles; “You ridicule us, says *one of them*, and you reserve those pieces for the ears of * Jove: you are confident that *it is you alone who can distil the pœtic honey, so wondrous beautiful are you in your own eyes.*” At these *sneers* I am afraid to turn up my nose; and lest I shou’d be torn by the acute nails of my adversary, this place is disagreeable, I cry out, and demand a prorogation of the contest. For contest begets trembling emulation, and strife; and strife *brings forth* cruel enmities and funeral war.

E P I S T L E XX.

To HIS BOOK.

In vain he endeavours to keep in his book desirous of getting abroad, tells it what trouble it is to undergo, and refers to posterity some other things to be said of him.

YOU seem, my book, to look *wishfully* at † Janus and Vertumnus; to the end that you may be set out for sale, neatly polished by the pumice stone of the ‡ Sofii. You hate keys, and seals, which are

* Augustus.

† The forum, where two statues were erected to those deities.

‡ Two very eminent Roman booksellers.

Paucis ostendi gemis, et communia laudas;
 Non ita nutritus. (a) fuge quo descendere gestis : 5
 Non erit emisso reditus tibi. Quid miser egi?
 Quid volui? dices; (b) ubi quid te læserit, et scis
 In breve te cogi, cum plenus languet amator.
 Quod si non odio peccantis desipit augur,
 Carus eris Romæ, donec te deseret ætas. 10
 Contrectatus ubi manibus sordescere vulgi
 Cœperis; aut tineas pasces taciturnus inertes,
 Aut fugies Uticam, aut (c) vinctus mitteris Ilerdam.
 Redebit monitor non exauditus: ut ille,
 Qui male parentem in rupes protrusit asellum 15
 Iratus. quis enim invitum servare laboret?
 Hoc quoque te manet, ut pueros elementa docentem
 Occupet extremis in vicis balba senectus,
 Cum tibi sol tepidus plures admoverit aures;
 Me libertino natum patre, et in tenui re 20
 Majores pennas nido extendisse loqueris;
 Ut quantum generi demas, virtutibus addas:
 Me primis Urbis belli placuisse domique;
 Corporis exigui, præcanum, solibus aptum,
 Irasci celerem, tamen ut placabilis essem, 25
 Forte meum si quis te percontabitur ævum;
 Me quater undenos sciat impleviffe Decembres,
 Collegam Lepidum quo duxit Lollius anno.

(a) Fuge, quo decedere gestis.
 (c) Vinctus mitteris Ilerdam

(b) Ubi quis te læserit.

agreeable to a modest *volume*: you grieve that you are shewn but to a few, and extol public places; tho' educated in another manner. Away with you, whither you are so solicitous of going: there will be no returning for you, when you are once sent out. Wretch that I am, what have I done? What did I want? you will say; when any one gives you ill-treatment, and you know that you will be * squeezed into small compass, as soon as the eager reader is satiated. But if the Augur be not prejudiced by resentment of your error, you shall be caressed at Rome *only* till your youth be passed. When thumb'd by the hands of the vulgar you shall begin to grow dirty; either you shall in silence feed the groveling book-worms, or you shall make your escape to † Utica, or shall be sent bound to ‡ Ilerda. Your disregarded adviser shall then laugh *at you*: as he, who in a passion pushed his refractory ass over the precipice. For who would save *an ass* against his will? This *fate* too awaits you, that faltering dotage shall seize on you to teach boys their rudiments in the skirts of the city. But when the abating || warmth of the sun shall attract more ears; you shall tell them, that I was the son of a freedman, *and* extended my wings beyond my nest; so that as much as you take away from my family, you may add to my merit: that I was in favour with the first men in the state, both in war and peace; of a short stature, grey before my time, calculated for sustaining of heat, prone to passion, but so as to be soon appeased. If any one shou'd chance to enquire my age; let him know that I had completed four times § eleven Decembers, in the year that Lollius took in Lepidus as his colleague *in the consulate*.

* Roll'd up close, to lie by: at that time of day, all the books were in rolls, the *libri quadrati*, as we have them now, not coming into use till long after-wards

† A city of Africa.

‡ A town in Spain.

|| When company meet together to converse in the gentler heat of the evening.

§ Horace was born on the 8th of December, *an. ab urb. cond.* 639, and consequently his forty-fourth year end'd 733. SANADON.

THE

Q. HORATII FLACCI
EPISTOLARUM
LIBER II.

EPISTOLA I.
AD AUGUSTUM.

*Amplissimis eum laudibus demeretur; tum de poesi, unde
cœperit ut judicanda sis et ornanda, varie disserit.*

CUM tot sustineas et tanta negotia solus,
Res Italas armis tuteris, (a) moribus ornes,
Legibus emendes; in publica commoda peccem,

(a) Mœnibus ornes, *Bentl.*

T H E
E P I S T L E S
O F
H O R A C E.
B O O K II.

E P I S T L E I.
T O A U G U S T U S*.

He honours him with the highest compliments; then treats copiously of poetry, its origin, character, and excellence.

SINCE you alone support *the burden* of so many and such weighty concerns, defend Italy with your arms, adorn it by your virtues, reform it by your laws; I should offend, O Cæsar, against the interests

* *This epistle is supposed to have been occasioned by a kind reproach from Augustus, for our author's neglect, or bashfulness, in acknowledging him in his works; "Know, says he, I am angry with you. "What are you apprehensive it will injure your reputation with posterity, that you have been one of my friends?" This is deservedly ranked amongst our author's best performances; and proves at once the most perfect delicacy of taste and manners, a masculine superiority of genius,*

Si longo sermone morer tempora Cæsar.

Romulus, et Liber pater, et cum Castore Pollux, 5
 (a) Post ingentia facta, Deorum in templa recepti,
 Dum terras hominumque colunt genus, aspera bella
 Componunt, agros assignant, (b) oppida condunt ;
 Ploravere suis non respondere favorem
 Speratum meritis. diram qui contudit Hydram, 10
 Notaque fatali portenta labore subegit,
 Comperit invidiam supremo fine domari.
 Urit enim fulgore suo, qui prægravat artes
 Infra se positas : extinctus amabitur idem.
 Præsentit tibi maturos largimur honores, 15
 Jurandasque (c) tuum per numen ponimus aras,
 Nil oriturum alias, nil ortum tale fatentes.
 (d) Sed tuus hoc populus sapiens et justus in uno,
 Te nostris ? ducibus, te Graiis anteferendo,
 Cætera nequaquam simili ratione modoque 20
 Æstimat ; et, nisi quæ terris semota suisque
 Temporibus defuncta videt, fastidet et odit ;
 Sic fautor veterum, ut tabulas peccare vetantes,
 Quas bis quinque viri sanxerunt ; fœdera regum.
 Vel Gabiis vel cum rigidis æquata Sabinis ; 25
 Pontificum libros, annosa volumina vatum,
 Dictitet Albano Musas in monte locutas.

Si, quia Græcorum sunt antiquissima quæque
 Scripta, vel optima ; Romani pensantur eadem
 Scriptores trutina ; non est quod multa loquamur : 30
 (e) Nil intra est oleam, nil extra est in nuce duri.
 Venimus ad summum fortunæ : pingimus, atque
 Psallimus, et lætamur Achivis doctius unctis.

(a) Post ingentia fata, *Bentl.* (b) Oppida formant.
 (c) Tuum per nomen. (d) Sed tuus hic populus.
 (e) Nil intra est olea, *Bentl.*

terests of my country, did I trespass upon your time with a long discourse.

Romulus and father Bacchus, and Castor and Pollux, after great achievements, received into the temples of the Gods, while they were improving the world and human nature, composing fierce dissensions, settling property, building cities; lamented that the esteem they might have expected was not paid in proportion to their merits. He who crushed the dire hydra, and subdued the renowned monsters by his fore-fated labour, found envy was to be tamed by death *alone*. For he burns with his splendor, whose superiority is oppressive to the arts beneath him: after his decease he shall be had in honour. On you, *while* present amongst us, we confer mature honours, and rear altars where your name is to be sworn by, confessing that nothing equal to you has hitherto risen, or will hereafter rise. But here your people, wise and just in this one point, for preferring you to our own, you to the Grecian heroes, by no means estimate other things with like proportion and measure; and disdain and detest every thing, but what they see removed from earth and already past; such favourers are they of antiquity, as to assert that the Muses *themselves*, upon mount Albanus, dictated the Twelve Tables, forbidding to transgress, which the Decemviri ratified; the leagues of our kings concluded with the Gabii, or the rigid Sabines: the records of the Pontifices and the antient volumes of the Augurs.

If, because the most antient writings of the Greeks are also the best, Roman authors are *to be* weighed in the same scale; there is no need we should say much: there's nothing hard in the inside of an olive, nothing *hard* in the outside of a nut. We are arrived at the highest pitch of success *in arts*: we paint, and sing, and wrestle more skilfully than the anointed Greeks.

genius, a correct judgment, and an extraordinary compass of erudition. The length of it seems also to have been occasioned by the emperor's railery, where he bantè'd him with being afraid of making his poems disproportioned to his stature.

If

Si meliora dies, ut vina, poemata reddit ;
 Scire velim, chartis precium quotus arroget annus. 35
 Scriptor ab hinc annos centum qui decidit, inter
 Perfectos veteresque referri debet, an inter
 Viles atque novos? excludat iurgia finis.
 Est vetus atque probus centum qui perficit annos.
 Quid? qui deperiit minor uno mense, vel anno; 40
 Inter quos referendus erit? (a) veteresne poetas,
 An quos et præsens et (b) postera respuat ætas?
 Iste quidem veteres inter ponetur honeste.
 Qui vel mense brevi, vel toto est junior anno.
 Utor permisso, caudæque pilos ut equinæ 45
 Paulatim vello; et demo unum, demo etiam unum;
 Dum cadat elusus ratione ruentis acervi,
 Qui redit ad fastos, et virtutem æstimat annis,
 Miraturque nihil, nisi quod Libitina sacravit.

Ennius et sapiens, et fortis, et alter Homerus, 50
 Ut critici dicunt, leviter curare videtur
 Quo promissa cadant, et somnia Pythagorea.
 Nævius in manibus non est, at mentibus hæret
 Pene recens: adeo sanctum est vetus omne poema.
 Ambigitur quoties, uter utro sit prior; aufert 55
 Pacuvius docti famam senis, Accius alti:
 Dicitur Afrani toga convenisse Menandro;
 Plautus ad exemplar Siculi properare Epicharmi;
 Vincere Cæcilius gravitate, Terentius arte.
 Hos ediscit, et hos arcto stipata theatro 60
 Spectat Roma potens; habet hos numeratque poetas
 Ad nostrum tempus, Livi Scriptoris ab ævo.
 Interdum vulgus rectum videt: est ubi peccat.
 Si veteres ita miratur laudatque poetas,
 Ut nil anteferat, nihil illis comparet; errat: 65

(a) Veteresne probusque. Bentl.

(b) Postera respuet ætas.

If length of time makes poems better, as it does wine ; I would fain know how many years will stamp a value on writings. A writer who died an hundred years ago, is he to be reckoned among the perfect and antient, or among the mean and modern authors ? Let some fixed period exclude all dispute. He is an old and good writer who completes a hundred years. What ? one that died a month, or a year later ; among which he is to be ranked ? *Among* the old poets, or *among* those whom both the present age and posterity will disdainfully reject : He may fairly be placed among the antients ; who is younger either by a short month only, or even by a whole year. I take the advantage of this concession, and pull away by little and little, as *if they were* the hairs of a horse's tail ; and I take away one, and then again another single one ; till, like a tumbling heap, *my adversary*, who has recourse to annals, and estimates excellency by the year, and admires nothing but what Libitina has made sacred, falls to the ground.

Ennius the wise, the nervous, and, as our criticks say, a second Homer, seems slightly to regard what becomes of his promises and Pythagorean dreams. Nævius is not in people's hands, but still sticks almost fresh in their memory : so sacred is every antient poem. As oft as a debate arises whether this *poet*, or the other is preferable ; Pacuvius bears away the character of a learned, Accius of a lofty writer : Afranius's gown is said to have fitted Menander ; Plautus *is said* to hurry after the pattern of the Sicilian Epicharmus ; Cæcilius to excel in gravity, Terence in contrivance. These mighty Rome learns by heart, and these she views crouded in her *too* narrow theatre ; these she esteems and accounts her poets from * Livy the writer's age, down to our time. Sometimes the populace see right : they are sometimes wrong : if they admire and extol the antient poets so as to prefer nothing before, to compare nothing with them ; they

* Livius Andronicus, *the oldest of the Latin poets, and the first of them who composed a play in form.*

Si quædam nimis antique, si pleraque dure
 (a) Dicere cedit eos, ignave multa fatetur;
 Et sapit, et mecum facit, et Jove judicat æquo.
 Non equidem infector, delendaque (b) carmina Livi.
 Esse reor, nemini quæ plagosum mihi parvo 70
 Orbiliū dīctare: sed emendata videri
 Pulchraque, et exactis minimum distantia, miror:
 Inter quæ verbum emicuit si forte decorum, et
 Si versus paulo concinnior unus et alter;
 Injuste totum ducit venitque poema. 75
 Indignor quidquam reprehendi, non quia crasse
 Compositum, illepideve putetur, sed quia nuper;
 Nec veniam antiquis, sed honorem et præmia posci.
 Recte necne crocum floresque perambulet Attæ
 Fabula, si dubitem; clament periisse pudorem 80
 Cuncti pene patres: ea cum reprehendere coner,
 Quæ gravis Æsopus, quæ doctus Roscius egit:
 Vel quia nil rectum, nisi quod placuit sibi, ducunt;
 Vel quia turpe putant parere minoribus, et, quæ
 (c) Imberbi didicere, senes perdenda fateri. 85
 Jam Saliare Numæ carmen qui laudat, et illud,
 Quod mecum ignorat, solus vult scire videri;
 Ingeniis non ille favet plauditque sepultis,
 Nostra sed impugnat, nos nostraque lividus odit.
 Quod si tam Graiis novitas invisa fuisset, 90
 Quam nobis; quid nunc esset vetus? aut quid haberet,
 Quod legeret tereretque viritim publicus usus?

(a) Dicere cedit eos.
 (c) Imberbes didicere.

(b) Carmina Lævi

err : if they think and allow that they express some things in an obsolete, most in a stiff, many in a careless manner ; they both think sensibly, and agree with me, and determine with the assent of Jove himself. Not that I bear an ill-will against Livy's epics, and would doom them to destruction, which I remember the severe Orbilius taught me when a boy ; but that they should seem correct, beautiful, and very little short of being perfect ; *this is what* I wonder at : Among which, if by chance a bright expression shines forth, and if one line or two *happen to be* somewhat terse and musical ; this unreasonably carries off and sells the whole poem. I am disgusted that any thing should be found fault with, not because it is a lumpish composition, or inelegant, but because it is modern ; and that, not a favourable allowance, but honour and rewards are demanded for the old writers. Should I scruple whether or no Atta's drama trod the * saffron and flowers in a proper manner ; almost all the fathers would cry out, that modesty was lost : since I attempted to find fault with those *pieces* which the pathetic Æsopus, which the skilful Roscius acted : either because they esteem nothing right but what has pleased themselves ; or because they think it disgraceful to submit to their juniors, and to confess now they are old, that what they learnt when young, deserves only to be destroyed. Now he who extols Numa's Salian hymn, and would seem only to understand that which, as well as me, he is ignorant of ; does not *by that* favour and applaud the geniuses *that have been long* buried, but attacks ours, enviously hating us moderns and every thing of ours. Whereas if novelty had been detested by the Greeks, as much as by us ; what at this time would there have been antient ; or what would there have been to be read, and thumbed in common by every body.

* *Perfumed waters were sprinkled thro' the Roman theatres, and the stage was covered with flowers. Titus Quintius had the surname of Atta given him, which signifies a man who walks on tip-toe. His singular gait is here alluded to.*

Ut primum positis nugari Græcia bellis
 Cœpit, et in vitium fortuna labiet æqua ;
 Nunc athletarum studiis, nunc arsit equorum ; 95
 Marmoris, aut eboris fabros, aut æris amavit ;
 Suspendit picta vultum mentemque tabella ;
 Nunc tibicinibus, nunc est gavisa tragœdis :
 Sub nutrice puella velut si luderet infans,
 Quod cupide petiit, matura plena reliquit. 100
 Quid placet, aut odio est, quod non mutabile credas ?
 Hoc paces habuere bonæ, ventique secundi.

Romæ dulce diu fuit et solenne, reclusa
 Mane domo vigilare, clienti promere jura ;
 (a) Cautos nominibus certis expendere nummos ; 105
 Majores audire, minori dicere, per quæ
 Crescere res posset, minui damnosa libido.
 Mutavit mentem populus levis, et calet uno
 Scribendi studio : pueri patresque severi
 Fronde comas vincti cœnant, et carmina dictant. 110
 Ipse ego, qui nullus me affirmo scribere versus,
 Invenior Parthis mendacior ; et prius orto
 Sole vigil ; calamum et chartas et scrinia posco.
 Navem agere ignarus navis timet : abrotonum ægro
 Non audet, nisi qui didicit, dare : (b) quod medi-
 corum est, 115

Promittunt medici : tractant fabrilia fabri :
 Scribimus indocti doctique poemata passim.
 Hic error tamen et levis hæc infania quantas
 Virtutes habeat, sic collige : vatis avarus
 Non temere est animus : versus amat, hoc studet unum ;
 Detrimenta, fugas fervorum, incendia ridet ; 121
 Non fraudem socio puerove incogitat ullam
 Pupillo ; vivit siliquis, et pane secundo ;
 Militiæ quanquam piger et malus, utilis urbi,
 Si das hoc, parvis quoque rebus magna juvari ; 125
 Os tenerum pueri balbumque poeta figurat :
 Torquet ab obscænis jam nunc sermonibus aurem ;
 Mox etiam pectus præceptis format amicis,
 Asperitatis et invidiæ corrector et iræ ;

(a) Scriptos nominibus rectis.

(b) — quod melicorum est

Promittunt melici. Bentl.

When first Greece, her wars being over, began to trifle, and thro' prosperity to glide into folly; she glowed with the love one while of wrestlers, another while of horses; was fond of artificers in marble, or in ivory, or in brass; hung her looks and *whole* attention upon a picture: was delighted now with musicians, now with tragedians: as if an infant girl she sported under the nurse, soon cloyed she abandoned what *before* she earnestly desired. *What is there that pleases, or is odious, which you may not think mutable? This effect* had happy times of peace and favourable gales of fortune.

At Rome it was long pleasing and customary to be up early with open doors, to expound the laws to clients; lay out money cautiously upon certainties; to hear the elders, and to tell the younger by what *means their* fortunes might increase, and pernicious luxury be diminished. The inconstant people have changed their mind, and glow with an universal ardour for writing: young men and grave fathers sup crowned with leaves, and dictate poetry. I myself, who affirm that I write no verses, am found more false than the Parthians; and, awake before the sun *is* risen, I call for my pen, and papers, and desk. He that is ignorant of a ship is afraid to work a ship: none but who has learnt *the art*, dares administer even southernwood to the sick: physicians undertake what belongs to physicians: mechanicks handle tools: but we, unlearned and learned, promiscuously write poems.

Yet what advantages this error and this slight madness has, thus compute: the poet's mind is not easily covetous: being fond of verses, he studies this alone; he laughs at losses, flights of slaves, fires; he contrives no fraud against his partner, or his young ward; he lives on husks and brown bread; tho' dastardly and unfit for war, he is useful at home, if you allow this, that great things may derive assistance from small ones. The poet fashions the child's tender and lisping mouth: and turns his ear even at this time from obscene language; afterwards also he forms his heart with friendly precepts, the corrector of his rudeness, and envy,

Recte facta refert ; orientia tempora notis 130
 Instruit exemplis ; inopem solatur et ægrum.
 Castis cum pueris ignarâ puella mariti
 Disceret unde preces, vatem ni Musa dedisset ?
 Poscit opem chorus, et præsentia numina sentit ;
 Cœlestes implorat aquas docta prece blandus ; 135
 Avertit morbos, metuenda pericula pellit ;
 Impetrat et pacem, et locupletem frugibus annum.
 Carmine di superi placantur, carmine Manes.

Agricolæ prisci, fortes, parvoque beati,
 Condita post frumenta, levantes tempore festo 140
 Corpus et ipsum animum spe finis dura ferentem,
 (a) Cum sociis operum pueris et conjuge fida,
 Tellurem porco, Silvanum lacte piabant,
 Floribus et vino Genium memorem brevis ævi.
 Fescennina per hunc (b) inventa licentia morem 145
 Versibus alternis opprobria rustica fudit,
 Libertasque recurrentes accepta per annos
 Lusit amabiliter : donec jam sævus apertam
 In rabiem verti cœpit jocus, et per honestas
 Ire domos impune minax. doluere cruento 150
 Dente laceffiti : fuit intactis quoque cura
 Conditione super communi : quin etiam lex
 Pœnaque lata, malo quæ nollet carmine quemquam
 Describi. vertere modum, formidine fustis
 Ad bene dicendum delectandumque redacti. 155

Græcia capta ferum victorem cepit, et artes
 Intulit agresti Latio. sic horridus ille
 Defluxit numerus Saturnius, et grave virus
 Munditiæ pepulere : sed in longum tamen ævum
 Manserunt, hodieque manent, vestigia ruris. 160

(a) Cum sociis operum, et pueris. (b) Inventa licentia, Benth.

and passion ; he truly records events (*or*, records virtuous actions) ; he instructs the rising age with approved examples ; comforts the indigent and the sick. Whence should the * virgin, stranger to an husband, with the chaste boys, learn the solemn prayer, had not the Muse given a poet ? The chorus begs the divine aid, and finds the Gods propitious ; sweet in learned prayer they implore the waters of the heavens ; avert diseases, drive off impending dangers ; obtain both peace, and years enriched with fruits. With song the Gods above are appeased, *with song* the Gods below.

Our antient swains, stout, and happy, with a little, after their grain was laid up, regaling with a festival season their bodies, and even their minds, patient of hardships thro' the hope of their ending, with their slaves and faithful wife, the partners of their labours, atoned with a hog *the Goddess's* Tellus, with milk Sylvanus, with flowers and wine the genius that reminds us of our short life. Invented by this custom the Fescennine licentiousness poured forth its rustic taunts in alternate verses ; and this liberty, received down through revolving years, sported pleasingly : till at length the bitter railery began to be turned into open rage, and threatening with impunity, to stalk through reputable families. They that suffered from its bloody tooth smarted with the pain : they too that were unhurt, were concerned for the common condition of *all* : further also, a law and a penalty was enacted, which forbid that any one should be stigmatized in lampoon. Thro' fear of the bastinado, they were reduced to the necessity of changing their manner, and of praising and delighting.

Captive Greece took captive her fierce conqueror, and introduced her arts into rude Latium. Thus flowed off the rough Saturnian numbers, and delicacy expelled the rank virulence : but for a long time there remained, and at this day remain, *some* traces of rusticity. For late the *Roman* writer applied his

* Alluding to the solemn performance of the secular ode.

Serus enim Græcis admovit acumina chartis ;
 Est post Punica bella quietus quærere cœpit,
 Quod Sophocles et Thespis et Æschylus utile ferrent :
 Tentavit quoque rem si digne vertere posset ;
 Et placuit sibi, natura sublimis, et acer : 165
 Nam spirat tragicum satis, et feliciter audet :
 (a) Sed turpem putat inscite metuitque lituram.

Creditur, ex medio quia res arcessit, habere
 Sudoris minimum ; sed habet Comedia tanto
 Plus oneris, quanto veniæ minus. aspice Plautus 170
 Quo pacto partes tutetur amantis ephebi,
 Ut patris attenti, lenonis ut infidiosæ ;
 Quantus sit Dossennus edacibus in parasitis ;
 Quam non astricto percurrat pulpita focco :
 Gestit enim nummum in loculos demittere ; post hoc
 Securus, cadat, an recto stet fabula talo. 176

Quem tulit ad scenam ventoso gloria curru,
 Exanimat lentus spectator, sedulus inflat :
 Sic leve, sic parvum est, animum quod laudis avarum
 Subruit ac reficit ! valeat res ludicra si me 180
 Palma negata macrum, donata reducit opimum.

Sæpe etiam audacem fugat hoc terretque poetam ;
 Quod numero plures, virtute et honore minores,
 Indocti, stolidique, et depugnare parati
 Si discordet eques, media inter carmina poscunt 185
 Aut ursum aut pugiles ; (b) his nam plebecula gaudet.
 (c) Verum equitis quoque jam migravit ab aure voluptas,
 (d) Omnis, ad incertos oculos, et gaudia vana.
 Quatuor aut plures aulæa premuntur in horas ;
 Dum fugiunt equitum turmæ, peditumque catervæ :
 Mox trahitur manibus regum fortuna retortis ; 191
 Effeda festinant, pilenta, petorrita, naves ;
 Captivum portatur ebur, captiva Corinthus.
 Si foret in terris, rideret Democritus ; seu
 Diversum confusa genus panthera camelo, 195

(a) Sed turpem putat in scriptis. (b) His nam plebecula plaudit.
 (c) Verum equiti quoque, *Bentl.* (d) Omnis ad ingratos oculos, *Bentl.*
 incestos, *Cunn.*

Sive

genius to the Grecian pages ; and enjoying rest after the Punic wars, began to search what useful matter Sophocles, and Thespis, and Æschylus afforded : he tried too if he could with dignity translate their works ; and pleased himself *in the event, being* by nature of a genius sublime and strong : for he breathes a spirit tragic enough, and dares successfully : but injudiciously fears a blot, and thinks it disgraceful in his writings.

Comedy is believed to require the least pains, because it fetches its subject from common life ; but the less indulgence it meets with, so much the more labour it requires. See in what manner Plautus supports the character of a lover under age, how that of a covetous father, how that of a cheating pimp ; how Dorfennus exceeds all measure in his voracious parasites ; with how loose *and careless* a sock he runs over the stage : for he is glad to put the money in his pocket, after this, regardless whether his play stand or fall.

Him, whom Glory in her airy car has brought upon the stage, the careless spectator dispirits, the attentive puffs up : so light, so small a matter it is, which overturns or raises a mind *that is* covetous of praise ! Adieu the ludicrous business of *dramatic writing*, if applause denied brings me back meagre, bestowed *makes me* full of flesh and spirits.

This often too drives away and deters *even* an adventurous poet ; that they who are in number more, in worth and rank inferior, unlearned, and foolish, and, if the equestrian order dissents, ready to fall to blows, in the midst of the play call for either a bear or boxers ; for in these the mob delight. Nay, even all the pleasure of our knights now is transferred from the ear to the uncertain eyes and their vain amusements. The curtains are kept down for four hours or more, while troops of horse, and companies of foot flee o'er the stage : next is dragged forward the fortune of kings with their hands bound behind them ; chariots, litters, carriages, ships hurry on ; captive ivory, captive Corinth is born along. Democritus, if he were on earth, would laugh ; whether a panther, confused

Sive elephas albus vulgi converteret ora.
 Spectaret populum ludis attentius ipsis,
 Ut sibi præbentem mimo spectacula plura :
 Scriptores autem narrare putaret a fello
 Fabellam furdo. nam quæ pervincere voces 200
 Evaluere sonum, referunt quem nostra theatra ?
 Garganum mugire putes nemus, aut mare Tuscum ;
 Tanto cum strepitu ludi spectantur, et artes,
 Divitiæque peregrinæ ! quibus oblitus actor
 Cum stetit in scena, concurrat dextera lævæ. 205
 Dixit adhuc aliquid ? Nil sane. Quid placet ergo ?
 Lana Tarentino violas imitata veneno.

Ac ne forte putes, me, quæ facere ipse recusem,
 Cum recte tractent alii, laudare maligne :
 Ille per extentum funem mihi posse videtur 210
 Ire poeta ; meum qui pectus inaniter angit,
 Irritat, mulcet, falsis terroribus implet,
 Ut magus ; et modo me Thebis, modo ponit Athenis.

Verum age, et his, qui se lectori credere malunt,
 Quam spectatoris fastidia ferre superbi, 215
 (a) Curam impende brevem ; si munus Apolline dig-
 num
 Vis complere libris ; et vatibus addere calcar,
 Ut studio majore petant Helicon virentem.

Multa quidem nobis facimus mala sæpe poetæ,
 Ut vineta egomet cædam mea) cum tibi librum 220
 Solicito damus, aut fesso : cum lædimur, unum
 Si quis amicorum est ausus reprehendere versum :
 Cum loca jam recitata revolvimus irrevocati ;
 Cum lamentamur non apparere labores
 Nostros, et tenui deducta poemata filo : 225
 Cum speramus eo rem venturam, ut, simul atque

(a) Curam redde brevem.

with the different species of the camel, or whether a white elephant attracted the eyes of the crowd. He would view the people more attentively than the sports themselves, as affording him more strange sights than the actor: and for the writers, he would think they told their story to a deaf ass. For what voices are able to overbear the din which our theatres resound with? You would think the grove of Garganus, or the Tuscan sea, was roaring; with so great noise are viewed the shews, and contrivances, and foreign riches! with which the actor being daub'd o'er, as soon as he appears upon the stage, *each* right hand encounters with the left. Has he said any thing yet? Nothing at all. What then pleases *the people so much*? The cloth resembling *the colour of violets*, with the dye of Tarentum.

And that you may not think I enviously praise those kinds of writing which I decline undertaking, though others execute them well; that poet to me seems able to walk upon an * extended rope; who with his fictions, grieves my soul, enrages, soothes, fills it with false terrors, as an inchanter; and sets me now in Thebes, now in Athens.

But give a little attention to those too who had rather trust themselves with a reader, than bear the disdain of an haughty spectator; if you would fill with books the *library you have erected*, which is an offering worthy of Apollo; and add an incentive to the poets, that with greater eagerness they may apply to verdant Helicon.

We poets, 'tis true, (that I may prune my own vineyards) often do ourselves a great many mischiefs, when we present a work to you while *you are* thoughtful, or fatigued: when we are pained if any friend has dared to find fault with one line: when, unasked, we read over again passages already repeated: when we lament that our labours do not appear, and our poems spun out in a fine thread: when we hope that the thing will come to this, that as soon as you are

* Gives a desperate proof of his skill.

Carmina rescieris nos fingere, commodus ultro
 Arceffas, et egere vetes, et scribere cogas.
 Sed tamen est operæ præcium cognoscere, quales
 Ædituos habeat belli spectata domique 230
 Virtus, indigno non committenda poetæ.
 Gratus Alexandro regi Magno fuit ille
 Chærilus, incultis qui versibus et male natis
 Rettulit acceptos, regale numisma, Philippos.
 Sed veluti tractata notam labemque remittunt 235
 Atramenta, fere scriptores carmine fædo
 Splendida facta linunt. idem rex ille, poema
 Qui tam ridiculum tam care prodigus emit
 Edicto vetuit, ne quis se, præter Apellem,
 Pingeret, aut alius (a) Lyfippo duceret æra 240
 Fortis Alexandri vultum simulantia. quod si
 Judicium subtile videndis artibus illud
 Ad libros et ad hæc Mufarum dona vocares,
 Bæotum in crasso jurares aëre natum.
 At neque dedecorant tua de se iudicia, atque 245
 Munera, quæ multa dantis cum laude tulerunt,
 Dilecti tibi Virgilius Variusque poetæ ;
 Nec magis expressi vultus per adhenea signa,
 Quam per vatis opus mores animique virorum
 Clarorum apparent. nec sermones ego mallet 250
 Repentes per humum, quam res componere gestas,
 Terrarumque situs, et flumina dicere, et arces
 Montibus impositas, et barbara regna, tuisque
 Auspiciis totum confecta duella per orbem,
 Claustraque custodem pacis cohibentia Janum, 255
 Et formidatam Parthis, te principe, Romam ;
 Si quantum cuperem, possem quoque. sed neque parvum

(a) Lyfippo duceret æra, Lamb.

apprized that we are penning verses, you will kindly of yourself send for us, and secure us from want, and oblige us to write. But yet 'tis worth the while to know, who shall be the * priests of your virtue signa- lized in war and at home, which is not to be trusted to an unworthy poet. A favourite with king Alexander the great was that Chœrilus, who to his uncouth and ill-formed verses owed the many pieces he received of † Philip's royal coin. But as ink when touched leaves behind it a mark and a blot, so writers in a manner stain shining actions by foul poetry. The same king who prodigally bought so dear, so ridiculous a poem, by an edict forbad that any one besides Apelles should paint him, or that any other than Lyfippus should mould brass for the likeness of the valiant Alexander. But should you call that faculty of his, so delicate in discerning other arts, to *judge of books and of these gifts of the Muses*; you would swear he had been born in the gross air of the Bœotians. But neither do Virgil and Varius, your beloved poets, disgrace your judgment of them, and the presents, which they have received with great honour to the donor; nor do the features of illustrious men appear more lively expressed by statues of brass, than their manners and minds expressed by the work of a poet. Nor would I rather compose such tracts as these creeping on the ground, than record deeds of arms, and the situations of countries, and rivers, and forts reared upon moun- tains, and barbarous kingdoms, and wars brought to a conclusion thro' the whole world under your auspi- ces, and the barriers that confine Janus the guardian of peace, and Rome dreaded by the Parthians, under your government; if I were also able to do as much

* *Ædituos.*] *Since the time when Augustus had received divine honours, our poet looked upon his actions as things sacred. His virtue is now become a Goddess, and hath a temple consecrated to her, and poets are the guardians and priests of its mysteries. Such is the meaning of ædi- tuos, and this the superlative state of flattery in the golden age of Roman literature!*

† *Pieces of gold with Philip's head upon them, thence called Phi- lippi.*

Carmen majestas recipit tua ; nec meus audet
 Rem tentare pudor, quam vires ferre recusent.
 Sedulitas autem stulte, quem diligit, urget ; 260
 Præcipue cum se numeris commendat et arte.
 Discit enim citius, meminitque libentius illud
 Quod quis deridet, quam quod probat et veneratur.
 Nil moror officium, quod me gravat : ac neque ficto
 In pejus vultu proponi cereus usquam, 265
 Nec prave factis decorari versibus opto :
 Ne rubeam pingui donatus munere, et una
 Cum scriptore meo, capsa porrectus aperta,
 Deferar in vicum vendentem thus et odores,
 Et piper, et quidquid (a) chartis amicitur ineptis. 270

E P I S T O L A II.

AD JULIUM FLORUM.

Excusando se, quod nihil ad illum scripserit, melius esse declarat vitam quam versus componere.

FLORE, bono claroque fidelis amice Neroni,
 Si quis forte velit puerum tibi vendere natum
 Tibure vel Gabiis, et tecum sic agat : Hic et
 Candidus, et talos a vertice pulcher ad imos,
 Fiet eritque tuus nummorum millibus octo ; 5
 Verna ministeriis ad nutus aptus heriles ;
 Literulis Græcis imbutus, idoneus arti
 Cuilibet : argilla (b) quidvis imitaberis uda ;
 Quin etiam canet indoctum, sed dulce bibenti.

(a) Chartis amicitur inemptis. (b) Quidvis imitabitur

as I could wish. But neither does your Majesty admit of groveling poetry ; nor dares my modesty attempt a subject which my strength is unable to support. But officiousness foolishly disgusts the person whom it loves ; especially when it recommends itself by numbers and *the art of writing*. For one learns sooner, and more willingly remembers, that which a man derides, than that which he approves and venerates. I value not the zeal that gives me uneasiness : nor do I wish to be set out any where in wax with a face formed for the worse, nor to be celebrated in ill-composed poetry : lest I blush when presented with the gross gift, and, exposed in an open box, along with my author, be conveyed into the street that sells frankincense and spices, and pepper, and whatever is wrapped up in impertinent writings.

E P I S T L E II.

T O J U L I U S F L O R U S .

In apologizing for not having written to him, he shews, That the well-ordering of life is of more importance than the composition of verses.

FLORIUS, thou faithful friend to the good and illustrious Nero, if by chance any one should offer to sell you a boy born at Tibur or Gabii, and should treat with you in this manner : “ This *boy who*
 “ *is both good-natured, and well-favoured from head*
 “ *to foot, shall become and be yours for * eight thou-*
 “ *sand sesterces ; a domestic slave ready in his attend-*
 “ *ance at his master’s nod ; initiated in the Greek*
 “ *language, of a capacity for any art : you may shape*
 “ *out any thing with such moist clay : besides, he*
 “ *will sing in an artless manner, but yet entertaining,*

* *About fifty pounds.*

Multa fidem promissa levant, ubi plenius æquo 10
 Laudat venales, qui vult extrudere, merces.
 Res urget me nulla : meo sum pauper in ære.
 Nemo hoc mangonum faceret tibi : non temere a me
 Quivis ferret idem. semel hic cessavit ; et (ut fit)
 In scalis latuit metuens pendentis habenæ. 15
 Des nummos, excepta nihil te si fuga lædit.
 Ille ferat precium, poenæ securus, opinor.
 Prudens emisti viciosum : dicta tibi est lex.
 Insequeris tamen hunc, et lite moraris iniqua.

Dixe me pigrum proficiscenti tibi, dixi 20
 Talibus officiis prope mancum : ne mea sævus
 Jurgares ad te quod epistola nulla veniret.
 Quid tum profeci, mecum facientia jura
 Si tamen attentas ? quereris super hoc etiam, quod
 Expectata tibi non mittam carmina mendax. 25

Luculli miles collecta viatica multis
 Ærumnis, lassus dum noctu stertit, ad assem
 Perdiderat : post hoc vehemens lupus, et sibi et hosti
 Iratus pariter, jejunis dentibus acer,
 Præsidium regale loco dejecit, ut aiunt, 30
 Summe munito, et multarum divite rerum.
 Clarus ob id factum, donis ornatur honestis,
 Accipit et bis dena super festertia nummum.
 Forte sub hoc tempus, castellum evertere prætor
 Nescio quod cupiens, hortari cœpit eundem 35
 Verbis, quæ timido quoque possent addere mentem

I bone,

“ o’er a glafs of wine. Lavish promises leffen credit,
 “ when any one cries up extravagantly the wares he
 “ has for fale, which he wants to put off. No emer-
 “ gency obliges me *to difpofe* of him : *tho’* poor, I
 “ am in nobody’s debt. None of the chapmen would
 “ do this for you : nor fould every body readily re-
 “ ceive the fame *a favour* from me. Once *indeed* he
 “ loiter’d *on an errand* ; and (as it *generally* happens)
 “ abfconded, being afraid of the lafh that hangs in
 “ the * ftair-cafe. Give me your money, if this run-
 “ away trick, which I have excepted, does not offend
 “ you.” In my opinion, the man may take his price,
and be fecure from any *legal* punifhment : you witi-
 tingly purchafed a good-for-nothing *boy* : the condi-
 tion of the contract was told you. Nevertheless you
 profecute this man, and detain him in an unjuft fuit.

I told you, at your fetting out, that I was indolent ;
 I told you I was in a manner incapable of fuch offices :
 that you might not chide me in an angry mood, on ac-
 count that no letter *from me* came to hand. What
 then have I profited, if you notwithstanding arraign
 the *very* conditions that make for me ? On the fame
 fcore too you complain, that *I am* worfe than my word,
and do not fend you the verfes you expected.

A foldier of Lucullus’s having run through a great
 many hardships, was robbed of his ftock to a penny,
 as he lay fnoring in the night quite fatigued : after
 this, *like* a ravenous wolf, equally exasperated at him-
 felf and the enemy, eager with his hungry fangs, he
 beat off a royal guard from a poft, as they report,
 very ftongly fortify’d, and well fupplied with *military*
 ftores. Made famous for this exploit, he is crown’d
 with honourable rewards, and receives twenty thou-
 fand fefterces into the bargain. It happened about
 this time, that this officer, being inclined to batter
 down a certain fort, began to encourage the fame
 foldier, with words that might even have given cou-
 rage to a coward : “ Go, my brave fellow, whither

* *The whip was hung on the ftair-cafe to be always before the eyes
 of the ftaves, that they might fee the confequence of offending.*

“ your

I bone, quo virtus tua te vocat ; i pede fausto,
 Grandia laturus meritorum præmia. quid stas ?
 Post hæc ille catus, quantumvis rusticus : Ibit,
 Ibit eo, quo vis, qui zonam perdidit, inquit. 40

Romæ nutriri mihi contigit atque doceri
 Iratus Graiis quantum nocuisset Achilles.
 Adjecere bonæ paulo plus artis Athenæ :
 Scilicet ut possem curvo dignoscere rectum,
 Atque inter silvas Academi quærere verum. 45
 Dura sed emovere loco me tempora grato ;
 Civilisque rudem belli tulit æstus in arma,
 Cæsaris Augusti non responsura lacertis.
 Unde simul primum me dimisere Philippi,
 Decisis humilem pennis, inopemque paterni 50
 Et laris et fundi, paupertas impulit audax
 Ut versus facerem : sed, quod non desit, habentem,
 Quæ poterunt unquam satis expurgare cicutæ,
 Ni melius dormire putem, quam scribere versus ?

Singula de nobis anni prædantur euntes ; 55
 Eripuere jocos, venerem, convivias, ludum ;
 Tendunt extorquere poemata, quid faciam vis ?

Denique non omnes eadem mirantur amantque.
 Carmine tu gaudes : hic delectatur iambis ;
 Ille Bioneis sermonibus, et sale nigro. 60
 Tres mihi convivæ prope dissentire videntur,
 Poscentes vario multum diversa palato.
 Quid dem ? quid non dem ? (a) renuis quod tu, jubet
 alter :
 Quod petis, id sane est invisum acidumque duobus.

Præter cætera, me Romæne poemata censes 65
 Scribere posse, inter tot curas totque labores ?

(a) Renuis tu, quod.

“ your valour calls you : go, with prosperous step, in
 “ order to receive the ample rewards of your merit :
 “ Why do you hesitate ?” Upon this he archly, tho’
 a *mere* rustic : He who has lost his purse may march
 to whatever *attack* you please, says he.

It was my lot to be educated at Rome, and to be
 instructed *from the Iliad* how much the exasperated
 Achilles prejudiced *the cause of* the Greeks. Ingenu-
 ous Athens gave me some additional learning : that is
 to say, to be able to distinguish a right line from a
 curve, and seek after truth in the groves of * Acade-
 mus. But the troublesome times removed me from
 that pleasant spot ; and the tide of a civil war carried
 me away unexperienced *as I was*, into arms, *into*
arms not likely to be a match for the sinews of Au-
 gustus Cæsar. From whence, as soon as *the battle of*
 Philippi dismissed me, in an abject condition with my
 wings clipt, and destitute both of house and land,
 daring poverty urged me on to the composition of
 verses : but, now having more than is wanted, what
 medicines would be efficacious enough to cure my
 madness, if I did not think it better to rest, than to
 write verses ?

The advancing years rob us of every thing ; they
 have taken away my mirth, my gallantry, my revel-
 lings, and play ; they now are proceeding to force
 poetry from me. What would you have me do ?

In short, all persons do not love and admire the
 same things. You delight in the ode : he is pleased
 with iambicks ; another with satires written in the
 manner of Bion, and virulent wit. Three guests
 scarcely can be fond to agree *in taste*, craving very
 different dishes with various palate. What shall I
 give ? What shall I not give ? You forbid what an-
 other insists on : what you desire, that truly is sour and
 disgustful to the *other* two.

Besides other *difficulties*, do you think it practicable
 for me to write poems at Rome, amidst so many soli-

* *A wealthy Athenian, who left to the philosophers a fine house at Athens, adorned with a magnificent gallery, a number of statues, and books, with a beautiful large park planted with trees.*

itudes,

Hic sponsum vocat, hic auditum scripta relictis
 Omnibus officiis : cubat hic in colle Quirini,
 Hic extremo in Aventino ; visendus uterque.
 Intervalla vides humane commoda. Verum 70
 Puræ sunt plateæ, nihil ut meditantibus obstet.
 Festinat calidus mulis gerulisque redemptor ;
 Torquet nunc lapidem, nunc ingens machina tignum :
 Tristia robustis luctantur funera plaustris :
 Hac rabiosa fugit canis, hac lutulenta ruit fus. 75
 I nunc, et versus tecum meditare canoros.
 Scriptorum chorus omnis amat nemus, et fugit urbes,
 Rite cliens Bacchi fomno gaudentis et umbra.
 Tu me inter strepitus nocturnos atque diurnos
 Vis canere, et (a) cunctata sequi vestigia vatum ? 80
 (b) Ingenium, sibi quod vacuas desumpsit Athenas,
 Et studiis annos septem dedit, insenuitque
 Libris et curis, statua taciturnius exit
 Plerumque, et risu populum quatit : hic ego rerum
 Fluctibus in mediis, et tempestatibus Urbis, 85
 Verba lyræ motura sonum connectere digner ?

(c) Frater erat Romæ consulti rhetor ; ut alter
 Alterius sermone meros audiret honores :
 Gracchus ut hic illi foret, (d) hic ut Mucius illi.
 (e) Qui minus argutos vexat furor iste poetas ? 90
 Carmina compono, hic elegos ; mirabile visu,
 (f) Cælatumque novem Musis opus. aspice primum,
 Quanto cum fastu, quanto molimine circum,
 Spectemus vacuum Romanis vatibus ædem.
 Mox etiam (si forte vacas) sequere, et procul audi, 95

(a) Contracta---cinctuta.

Non tacta sequi vestigia, *Bentl.*
cunctata, *Cunn.*

(b) Ingenium sibi qui vacuas desumpsit Athenas
Ut studiis annos septem dedit, *Cunn.*

(c) Pactus erat Romæ consulto rhetor. *Bentl.*

(d) Huic ut Mucius ille, *Lamb.*

(e) Qui minus argutos versat, *Bentl.*

(f) Sacratumque novem Musis, *Bentl.*

Quid

citudes, and so many fatigues? One calls me as his security, another to hear his works, all business else apart; one lives on the mount of Quirinus; the other in the extremity of the Aventine; *yet* both must be waited on. The distances between them, you see, *are* charmingly * commodious. "But the streets are clear, so that there can be no obstacle to the thoughtful."—A builder in heat hurries along with his mules and porters: the machine whirls along at one time a stone, at another a great piece of timber: the dismal funerals dispute the *way* with the unwieldy carriages; here runs a mad dog, there rushes a sow begrimed with mire.—Go now, and meditate with yourself your harmonious verses. All the whole choir of poets love the grove, and avoid cities, due votaries to Bacchus delighting in repose and shade. Wou'd you have me, amidst so great noise both by night and day, *attempt* to sing, and trace the difficult footsteps of the poets?—A genius who has chose out the quiet Athens *for his residence*, and has devoted seven years to study, and has grown old in books and study, frequently walks forth more dumb than a statue, and shakes the people's sides with laughter: *but* here in the midst of the billows and tempests of the city, can I be thought capable to connect words fit to wake the sound of the lyre?

At Rome there was a rhetorician, brother to a lawyer; *so fond of each other were they* that they wou'd hear nothing but the mere praises of each other: infomuch that the latter appeared a Gracchus to the former, the former a Mucius to the latter. Why shou'd this frenzy affect the obstreperous poets in a less degree? I write odes, another elegies; a work wonderful to behold, and burnish'd by the nine Muses. Observe first, with what a fastidious air, with what importance we survey the temple of *Apollo* vacant for the Roman poets. In the next place you may follow (if you are at leisure) and listen what each produces,

* *Ironically*—for these two mounts were at the northern and southern extremes of Rome.

and

Quid ferat, et quare sibi neſtat uterque coronam.
 Cædimur, et totidem plagis conſumimus hoſtem,
 Lento Samnites ad lumina prima duello.
 Diſcedo Alcæus puncto illius ; ille meo quis ?
 Quis, niſi Callimachus ? ſi plus adpoſcere viſus ; 100
 Fit Mimnermus, et optivo cognomine creſcit.
 Multa fero, ut placem genus irritabile vatum,
 Cum ſcribo ; et ſupplex populi ſuffragia capto :
 Idem, finitis ſtudiis, et mente recepta,
 Obturem patulas impune legentibus aures. 105

Ridentur mala qui componunt carmina : verum
 Gaudent ſcribentes, et ſe venerantur, et ultro,
 Si taceas, laudant ; quidquid ſcripſere, beati.
 At qui legitimum cupiet feciſſe poema,
 Cum tabulis animum cenſoris ſumet honeſti : 110
 Audebit quæcunque parum ſplendoris habebunt,
 Et ſine pondere erunt, et honore indigna ferentur,
 Verba movere loco ; quamvis invita recedant,
 Et verſentur adhuc intra penetralia Veſtæ :
 Obſcurata diu populo bonus eruet, atque 115
 Proferet in lucem ſpecioſa vocabula rerum,
 Quæ priſcis memorata Catonibus atque Cethegis,
 Nunc fitus informis premit et deſerta vetuſtas :
 Adſciſcet nova, quæ genitor produxerit uſus :
 Vehemens, et liquidus, puroque ſimillimus amni, 120
 Fundet opes, Latiumque beabit divite lingua :
 Luxuriantia compeſcet : nimis aſpera ſano
 Levabit cultu : virtute carentia tollet :

and wherefore each weaves for himself the laurel crown. Like * Samnite gladiators in slow duel, till candle-light, we are beaten and waste out the enemy with equal blows. I come off Alcæus, in his suffrage; he in mine, who? *Why* who, but Callimachus? *Or*, if he seems to make a greater demand; he becomes Mimnermus, and grows in fame by the chosen appellation. Much do I endure, in order to pacify this passionate race of poets, when I am writing; and submissive court the applause of the people: *but* having finished my studies and recovered my senses, I the same man can now boldly stop my open ears against reciters.

Those who make bad verses are laughed at: but they are pleased in writing, and reverence themselves, and, if you are silent, they fall to praising of their own accord; happy, whatever be their performance. But he who desires to execute a genuine poem, will with his papers assume the spirit of an honest critick: whatever words shall have but little clearness and elegance, or shall be without weight, and be held unworthy of estimation, he will dare to displace; tho' they may recede with reluctance, and still remain in the sanctuary of * Vesta: those that have been long hid from the people he kindly will drag forth, and bring to light those expressive denominations of things, that were used by the Catoes and Cetheguses of ancient times, tho' now deformed dust and neglected age rest upon them: he'll adopt new words, which use, the parent of language, shall produce: forcible, and perspicuous, and bearing the utmost similitude to a limpid stream, he'll pour out his treasures, and enrich Latium with a comprehensive language: the luxuriant he'll lop: the too harsh he'll polish with a sensible cultivation; those void of expression he'll discard: he'll exhibit the appearance of one at play; and will be,

* *The Samnite gladiators used to fight with foils for the entertainment of the guests at supper time.*

† *The Penetralia Vestæ were only to be entered by the high priest: in allusion to which Horace humorously makes the poet's closet his sanctum sanctorum.*

Ludentis speciem dabit ; et torquebitur, ut qui
Nunc Satyrum, nunc agrestem Cyclopa movetur. 125

Prætulerim scriptor delirus inersque videri,
Dum mea delectent mala me, vel denique fallant,
Quam sapere, et ringi. (a) fuit haud ignobilis Argus,
Qui se credebat miros audire tragædos,
In vacuo lætus sessor plausorque teatro : 130
Cætera qui vitæ fervaret munia recto
More ; bonus sane vicinus, amabilis hospes,
Comis in uxorem, posset qui ignoscere servis,
Et signo læso non insanire lagenæ :
Posset qui rupem, et puteum vitare patentem. 135
Hic ubi cognatorum opibus curisque relictus,
Expulit elleboro morbum bilemque meraco,
Et redit ad sese : Pol me occidistis, amici,
Non servastis, ait ; cui sic extorta voluptas,
Et demtus per vim mentis gratissimus error. 140

Nimirum sapere est abjectis utile nugis,
Et tempestivum pueris concedere ludum :
Ac non verba sequi fidibus modulanda Latinis,
Sed veræ numerosque modosque ediscere vitæ.
Quocirca mecum loquor hæc, tacitusque recordor :
Si tibi nulla sitim finiret copia lymphæ, 146
Narrares medicis. quod quanto plura parasti,
Tanto plura cupis, nulline faterier audes ?
Si vulnus tibi monstrata radice vel herba
Non fieret levius ; fugeres radice vel herba 150
Proficiente nihil curarier. audieras, cui
Rem Di donarent, illi decedere pravam
Stultitiam ; et cum sis nihilo sapientior ex quo
Plenior es, tamen uteris monitoribus isdem ?
At si divitiæ prudentem reddere possent, 155

(a) Fuit haud ignobilis Argis.

in his invention, on the rack, like *a dancer on the stage*, who one while affects the motions of a Satyr, at another of a clumsy Cyclops.

I had rather be esteem'd a foolish and dull writer, while my follies please myself, or at least escape my notice, than be wise, and smart for it. There lived at Argos a man of no inconsiderable rank, who imagined that he was hearing *some* admirable tragedians, a joyful fitter and applauder in an empty theatre : who *nevertheless* cou'd support the other duties of life in a just manner ; a truly honest neighbour, amiable for his hospitality, kind towards his wife, one who cou'd pardon his slaves *for a small fault*, nor wou'd rave at the breaking of a bottle-feal : one, who *had sense enough* to avoid a precipice, or an open well. This man being cured at the expence, and by the care of his relations, when he had voided by the means of pure hellebore the disorder and melancholy humour, and retur'd to himself : by heav'ns, my friends, said he, you have destroy'd, not sav'd me ; to rob me thus of my pleasure, and take from me by force such a most agreeable delusion of mind.

In a word, it is of the first consequence to be wise in the rejection of trifles, and leave *childish* play to boys for whom it is in season ; and not to scan words to be set to music for the Roman harps, but *rather* to be perfectly an adept in the numbers and proportions of real life. Thus therefore I commune with myself, and ponder these things in silence : “ If no quantity
 “ of water wou'd put an end to your thirst, you wou'd
 “ tell it to your physicians. And is there none to
 “ whom you dare confess, that the more you get, the
 “ more you crave ? If you had a wound, which was
 “ not relieved by a plant or root prescribed to you ;
 “ you would refuse being doctor'd with a root or plant
 “ that did no good. You had heard that vicious folly
 “ left the man, on whom the Gods confer'd wealth ;
 “ and tho' you are nothing wiser, since you were
 “ richer, will you nevertheless use the same monitors,
 “ as before ? But if riches could *in fact* make you wise,
 “ if they cou'd make you less covetous and mean-
 “ spirited ;

Si cupidum timidumque minus te, nempe ruberes,
Viveret in terris te si quis avarior uno.

Si proprium est, quod quis (a) libra mercatus et
aere est,

Quædam (si credis consultis) mancipat usus :
Qui te pascit ager, tuus est ; et villicus Orbi, 160

Cum segetes occat (b) tibi mox frumenta daturas,
Te dominum sentit. das nummos ; accipis uvam, 161

Pullos, ova, cadum temeti : nempe modo isto
Paulatim mercaris agrum, fortasse trecentis,
Aut etiam supra, nummorum millibus emtum. 165

Quid refert, vivas numerato nuper, an olim ?
Emtor Aricini quondam, Veientis et arvi,
Emtum cœnat olus, quamvis aliter putat ; emtis
Sub noctem gelidam lignis calefactat ahenum.

Sed vocat usque suum, qua populus adfita certis 170

Limitibus (c) vicina refugit jurgia : tanquam
Sit proprium quidquam, puncto quod mobilis horæ,
Nun prece, nunc precio, nunc vi, (d) nunc morte
suprema

Permutet dominos, et cedat in altera jura.
Sic, quia perpetuus nulli datur usus, et heres 175

(e) Heredem alterius, velut unda supervenit undam ;

Quid vici profunt, aut horrea ? quidve Calabris
Saltibus adjecti Lucani ; si metit Orcus

Grandia cum parvis, non exorabilis auro ?

Gemmas, marmor, ebur, Tyrrhena figilla, tabellas,
Argentum, vestes Gætulo murice tinctas, 181

Sunt qui non habeant ; est qui non curat habere.

Cur alter fratrum cessare, et ludere, et ungi

(a) Libra mercatur et ære.

(b) Tibi mox frumenta daturus,

(c) Vicina refugit jurgia.

(d) Nunc forte suprema.

(e) Heredem alternis, *Benil.*

“spirited, * you well might blush, if there lived on earth one more avaritious than yourself.”

If that be any man's property, which he has bought by the pound and penny, *and* there be some things to which (if you give credit to the lawyers) possession gives a claim: *then* the field, that feeds you, is your own: and Orbius's steward, when he harrows the arable land, whereof he is soon to give you the fruits, finds you are *in effect* the proper master. You give your money; *upon which* you receive grapes, pullets, eggs, a hoghead of strong wine: certainly in this manner you by little and little purchase that farm, for which, perhaps, the owner paid three hundred thousand sesterces, or more. What does it signify whether you live on what was paid for t'other day, or a long while ago? He who purchased the Aricinian and Veientian fields some time since, sups on bought vegetables, however he thinks otherwise; *nay*, he boils his pot with bought wood at the approach of every chill evening. But he calls all that his own, as far as where the planted poplar prevents quarrels amongst neighbours by a determinate limitation: as if any thing were a man's property, which in a moment of the fleeting hour, now by solicitations, now sale, by violence at another time, and now by the supreme lot *of all men*, may change masters, and come into another's jurisdiction. Thus, since the perpetual possession is given to none, and one man's heir urges on another's, as wave impels wave; of what importance are houses or granaries? Or what the Lucanian pasture joined to the Calabrian; if death, inexorable to a bribe, mows down the grand together with the small.

Gems, marble, ivory, Tuscan statues, pictures, silver plate, robes died with Getulian purple, there are who cannot acquire; and there are others, who are not solicitous of having. Of two brother's, why one prefers lounging, play, and perfume, *even* to

* If wisdom and goodness were the consequence of great possessions, covetousness wou'd then be a virtue.

Præferat Herodis palmetis pinguibus; alter
 Dives et importunus, ad umbram lucis ab ortu 185
 Silvestrem flammis et ferro mitiget agrum;
 Scit Genius, natale comes qui temperat astrum,
 Naturæ deus humanæ, mortalis in unum.
 Quodque caput, vultu mutabilis, albus, et ater.

Utar, et ex modico, quantum res poscet acervo 190
 Tollam: nec metuam, quid de me judicet heres,
 Quod non plura datis invenerit. et tamen idem
 Scire volam, quantum simplex hilarisque nepoti
 Discrepet, et quantum discordet parcus avaro.
 Distat enim, spargas tua prædigiis, an neque sumtum
 Invitus facias, neque plura parare labores; 196
 Ac potius, puer ut festis Quinquatribus olim,
 Exiguo gratoque fruaris tempore raptim.

(a) Pauperies immunda procul procul absit. ego, utrum
 Nave ferar magna an parva; ferar unus et idem. 200
 Non agimur tumidis velis Aquilone secundo:
 Non tamen adversis ætatem ducimus Austris.
 Viribus, ingenio, specie, virtute, loco, re,
 Extremi primorum, extremis usque priores.

Non es avarus: abi. quid? cætera jam simul isto
 Cum vitio fugere? caret tibi pectus inani 206
 Ambitione? caret mortis formidine et ira?
 Somnia, terrores magicos, miracula, sagas,
 Nocturnos lemures, portentaque Thessala rides?
 Natales grate numeras? ignoscis amicis? 210

(a) Pauperies immunda domus procul.

* Herod's rich palm-tree groves ; why the other, rich and uneasy, from the rising of the light to the evening shade subdues his woodland with fire and steel : *our* attendant genius *best* knows, who governs the planet of our nativity, the divinity *that presides* over human nature, who dies with each individual, of various complexion, white and black.

I'll *freely* use, and take out from my moderate stock, as much as my exigence demands : nor will I be under any apprehensions of what opinion my heir shall be concerning me, when he shall find I *have left him* no more than I had given me. And yet I, the same man, shall be inclined to know how far an open and chearful person differs from a debauchee, and how greatly the œconomist differs from the miser. For there is a *great* distinction, whether you throw away your money in a prodigal manner, or make an entertainment without grudging, nor toil to accumulate more ; or rather, as formerly in † Minerva's holidays, when a school boy, you enjoy by starts the short and pleasant vacation.

Let fordid poverty be far, very far away. I, whether carried in a large or small vessel ; let me be borne uniform and the same. I am not *indeed* waisted with swelling sail before the north wind blowing fair : however I do not bear my course of life against the adverse south. In force, genius, figure, virtue, station, estate, the last of the first-rate, *yet* still before those of the last.

You are not covetous, *you say* :—Go to.—What then ? Have the rest of your vices fled from you together with this ? Is your breast free from vain ambition ? Is it void of the feat of death, and free from anger ? Can you laugh at dreams, magic terrors, wonders, witches, nocturnal goblins, and Thessalian prodigies ? Do you number your birth-days with a grateful mind ? Are you forgiving to your friends ?

* Judea was famous for its woods of palm, from whence Herod derived a vast revenue.

† This festival was celebrated from the 19th to the 23d of March.

Lenior et melior fis accedente senectâ?

(a) Quid te exemta juvat spinis de pluribus una?

Vivere si recte nescis, decede peritis.

Lusisti satis, edisti satis, atque bibisti:

Tempus abire tibi est: ne potum largius æquo 215

Rideat et pulset (b) lasciva decentius ætas.

(a) Quid te exemta levat. *Beatt.*

(b) Lasciva licentius ætas.

Do you grow milder and better as old age approaches? What profits you only one thorn eradicated out of many? If you do not know how to live in a right manner, make way for those that do. You have play'd enough, eat and drank enough : 'tis time for you to walk off: lest, having drank too plentifully, that age which plays the wanton with more propriety, should ridicule and beat you off *the stage*.

Q. HORATII FLACCI
DE ARTE POETICA
LIBER.

AD PISONES.

HUMANO capiti cervicem pictor equinam
Jungere si velit, et (a) varias inducere plumas,
Undique collatis (b) membris, ut turpiter atrum
Definat

(a) Varias inducere pennas.

(b) Membris ; aut turpiter atrum. *Sanad.*

* Horace, in this celebrated didactic poem, is greatly obliged to Aristotle's art of poetry, which, however, he has improved upon, notwithstanding Scaliger calls it an art written without art. Mr. Pope thinks this want of method a beauty:

Horace still charms with graceful negligence,
And without method talks us into sense ;

Will

H O R A C E ' s

B O O K

U P O N T H E

* A R T O F P O E T R Y .

To the † P I S O E S .

IF a painter should form a design of uniting a horse's neck to a human head, and spread a variety of plumage over limbs *of different animals* taken from every part of *nature*, so that what is a beautiful

Will like a friend familiarly convey

The truest notions in the easiest way.

Mr. Hurd, in his commentary, endeavours to point out a method, that is actually observed. "The subject of this piece being, as I suppose, one, viz. the state of the Roman drama, and common sense requiring, even in the freest forms of composition, some kind of method, the intelligent reader will not be surprized to find the poet prosecuting his subject in a regular well-ordered plan."

† Piso the father and his two sons, some of the most illustrious personages in Rome, eminent for learning themselves, and great encouragers of it in others.

Desinat in piscem mulier formosa superne ;
 Spectatum admitti risum teneatis amici ? 5
 Credite, Pisones, isti tabulæ fore librum
 Perfimilem, cuius, velut ægri somnia, vanæ
 Fingentur species : ut nec pes, nec caput uni
 Reddatur formæ. Pictoribus atque poetis
 Quidlibet audendi semper fuit æque potestas. 10
 Scimus. et hanc veniam petimusque damusque vicissim ;
 Sed non ut placidis coeant immitia ; non ut
 Serpentes avibus gementur, tigribus agni.

Incoëptis gravibus plerumque et magna professis,
 Purpureus, late qui splendeat, unus et alter 15
 Assuitur pannus ; cum lucus, et ara Dianæ,
 Et properantis aquæ per amœnos ambitus agros,
 Aut flumen Rhenum, aut pluvius describitur arcus.
 Sed nunc non erat his locus : et fortasse cupressum
 Scis simulare : quid hoc, si fractis enatat exspes 20
 Navibus, ære dato qui pingitur ? amphora cœpit
 Instituti : currente rota, cur urceus exit ?
 (a) Denique sit quidvis simplex duntaxat et unum.

Maxima pars vatum, pater, et juvenes patre digni,
 Decipimur specie recti. brevis esse laboro, 25
 Obscurus fio : (b) sectantem lenia, nervi,
 Deficiunt animique : professus grandia, turgēt :
 Serpit humi, tutus nimium, timidusque procellæ :

(a) Denique sit quod vis.

(b) Sectantem lævia.

Qui

* Boughs of cypress were carried in funeral processions, and placed before the houses of the great upon particular occasions of sorrow, Et non plebeios luctus testata cupressus, LUCAN. A painter, might-by frequent

woman in the upper parts, terminate unfighly in an ugly fish below ; cou'd you, my friends, refrain from laughter, were you admitted to such a fight ? Believe me, ye Pifoes, the book will be perfectly like such a picture, the ideas of which, in the manner of a sick man's dreams, are all vain and fictitious : so that neither head nor foot can be reduced to *any* uniformity. *But* poets and painters (*you'd say*) have ever had an equal authority of attempting any thing. We are conscious of this, and this privilege we demand and allow reciprocally : but not to such a degree that the tame should associate with the savage ; nor that serpents should be coupled with birds, lambs with tygers.

In pompous introductions, and such as promise a great deal, it generally happens, that one or two verses of purple patchwork, that may make a great shew, are tagg'd *to the work* ; and when the grove, and the altar of Diana, and the meandering of a current hastening through pleasant fields, or the river Rhine, or the rainbow is described. But *here* there was no room for these *fine things* : perhaps too you know how to draw a * cypress : but, what is that to the purpose, if he who is *to be painted* for the given price is *to be represented as swimming* hopeless out of a shipwreck ? † A large cistern at first was design'd : why as the wheel revolves, turns out a little pitcher ? In a word, be your subject what it will, let it be merely simple and uniform.

A great majority of us poets, father, and youths worthy such a father, are misled by the appearance of right. I labour to be concise, and so I become obscure : nerves and spirit *are apt to fail* him that aims at the easy : one that pretends to be sublime, proves bombastical : he that is too cautious and fearful of the storm, crawls along the ground : he who wants to vary

quent practice excel in drawing a tree, for which there was such a demand, and he therefore absurdly determines to show his skill upon all occasions, even by painting it in the ocean. FRANCIS.

† A metaphor taken from the absurd conduct of a bad potter, who aims at making a magnificent vase, but is only able to finish a little paltry pitcher.

Qui variare cupit rem prodigialiter unam,
Delphinum silvis appingit, fluctibus aprum. 30
In vitium ducit culpæ fuga, si caret arte.

Æmilium circa ludum (a) faber, unus et ungues
Exprimet, et molles imitabitur ære capillos;
Infelix operis summa, quia ponere totum
Nesciet. hunc ego me, si quid componere curem, 35
Non magis esse velim, quam naso vivere pravo,
Spectandum nigris oculis, nigroque capillo.

Sumite materiam vestris, qui scribitis æquam
Viribus; et versate diu, quid ferre recusent,
Quid valeant humeri. cui lecta potenter erit res, 40
Nec facundia deferet hunc, nec lucidus ordo.

Ordinis hæc virtus erit, et venus, aut ego fallor,
Ut jam nunc dicat jam nunc debentia dici,
Pleraque differat, et præsens in tempus omittat;
Hoc amet, hoc spernat promissi carminis auctor. 45

(b) In verbis etiam tenuis cautusque serendis;
Dixeris egregie, notum si callida verbum
Reddiderit junctura novum. si forte necesse est
Indiciis monstrare recentibus abdita rerum;
Fingere cinctutis non exaudita Cethegis 50
Continget:

(a) Faber imus et ungues.

(b) In verbis etiam tenuis cautusque serendis
Hoc amet, hoc spernat promissi carminis auctor, Bentl.

* Lambinus interpretatur potentur κατὰ δύναμιν, which (as Mr. Hard observes) gives a pertinent sense, without justifying the expression. In truth I believe there is no adverb in the Latin tongue used in such a manner. I therefore render it judiciously or ably. The learned editor of

his subject in a marvellous manner, paints the dolphin for the woods, the boar in the sea. The avoiding of an error leads to a fault, if skill be wanting.

A statuary about the Æmilian school, of himself shall both express the nails, and shall imitate in brass the flexible hair; unhappy yet in the main, because he knows not how to finish a complete piece. I would no more chuse to be such a hand as this, had I a mind to compose any thing, than to live with a hideous nose, tho' remarkable for *the finest* black eyes and jetty hair.

Ye who write, make choice of a subject suitable to your abilities; and revolve in your thoughts a considerable time, what your strength declines. and what it is able to support. Neither elegance of style, nor a perspicuous disposition shall desert the man, by whom the subject matter is chosen * judiciously.

This, or I am mistaken, will constitute the merit and beauty of a just disposition, that the author of the projected poem just now say what ought just now to be said, *have the address* to put off most of his thoughts, and wave them for the present; to embrace one, and reject another.

† In the choice of his words too he must be delicate and cautious; you will express yourself eminently well, if a dextrous composition (*or combination*) should give an air of novelty to a common word. If it happen to be necessary to explain some abstruse subjects by new-invented terms; it will follow that you must frame words never heard of by the old-fashion'd

of Statius reads *pudentur*, which Mr. Hurd seems to approve, and cites this passage in the epistle to Augustus:

— nec meus audet

Rem tantare pudor, quam vires ferre recusant.

† Hoc amet; hoc spernat, promissi carminis auctor:

In verbis etiam tenuis cautusque serendis.

Dr. Bentley has inverted the order of these two lines, in which he is followed by Sanadon, and has likewise the approbation of Mr. Francis.

— But I join Mr. Hurd, who thinks this an alteration not only without sufficient reason, but prejudicial to the scope and tenour of the poet's meaning. As for the construction (says Mr. Hurd) the commonest reader can find himself at no loss to defend it against the force of the doctor's objections.

Continget: dabiturque licentia sumpta pudenter;
 (a) Et nova factaque nuper habebunt verba fidem; si
 Græco fonte cadent, parce detorta. quid autem
 Cæcilio Plautoque dabit Romanus, ademtum
 Virgilio Varioque? ego cur, acquirere pauca 55
 Si possum invideor; cum lingua Catonis et Enni
 Sermonem patrium ditaverit, et nova rerum
 Nomina protulerit? licuit, semperque licebit
 Signatum præsentem nota (b) producere nomen.
 (c) Ut silvæ foliis pronos mutantur in annos; 60
 Prima cadunt: ita verborum vetus interit ætas,
 Et juvenum ritu florent modo nata, vigentque.
 Debemur morti nos nostraque: sive receptus
 Terra Neptunus classes Aquilonibus arcet,
 Regis opus; (d) sterilisque diu palus, aptaque remis
 Vicinas urbes alit, et grave sentit aratrum: 66
 Seu cursum mutavit iniquum frugibus amnis,
 Doctus iter melius. (e) mortalia facta peribunt:
 Nedum sermonum stet honos, et gratia vivax.
 Multa renascentur, quæ jam cecidere; cadentque, 70
 Quæ nunc sunt in honore vocabula, si volet usus;
 Quem penes arbitrium est, et jus, et norma loquendi.

Res gestæ regnumque ducumque, et tristia bella
 Quo scribi possent numero monstravit Homerus.

Verfibus

- (a) Et nova factaque nuper.
 (b) Producere nomen.
 Procudere nummum, *Luis*.
 (c) Ut folia in silvis.
 Ut silvis folia privos mutantur, *Bentl.*
 (d) Sterilisque palus prius, *Bentl.*
 dudum, *Cunn.*
 (e) Mortalia cuncta, *Bentl.*

* Cethegus; a name of several old Romans, one of which was so famous an orator, that he was stiled by Ennius, *suadæ medulla*, the quintessence of persuasion. There is a singular beauty and propriety in using the old word *cinctutis* in this place.

† The Julian port began by Julius, but finished by Augustus, who cut off that neck of land which divided the lake *Lochrinus* and the lake *Avernus* from the sea.

‡ There is a peculiar propriety (says the ingenious Mr. Hurd) in this enumeration of the several kinds of poetry, as addressed to the dramatick

* *Cethegi* : and *such* a licence will be granted, if modestly used: and new and lately formed words will have *more* authority; if they descend from a Greek source, with a slight deviation. But why should the Romans grant to Plautus and Cæcilius a privilege denied to Virgil and Varius? Why should I be envied, if I have it in my power to acquire a few words; when the language of Cato and Ennius have enriched our native tongue, and produced new appellatives? It has been, and ever will be, allowable to coin a word mark'd with the stamp in present request. As leaves in the woods are changed with the fleeting years; the earliest fall off first: in this manner words perish with old age, and those lately invented flourish and thrive, like men in the days of their youth. We, and all our works, are doom'd to death: † whether Neptune, admitted into the continent, defends our fleets from the north winds, a work of royal *magnificence*; or the lake for a long time unfertile and fit for oars, now maintains its neighbouring cities, and feels the heavy plough: or the river taught to run in a more convenient channel, has chang'd its course, which was so destructive to the fruits. The works of mortal men must perish: much less can the honour and elegance of language be long lived. Many words shall revive, which now have fallen off, and many which are now in esteem, shall fall off; if it be the will of custom; in whose power is the decision, the right, and standard of language.

‡ Homer has instructed us in what measure the achievements of kings, and chiefs, and direful war might be written *with propriety*.

matick writer. He is not only to study, for the purposes here explained, the characteristic differences of either species of the drama. He must farther be knowing in the other kinds of poetry, so as to be able, as the nature of his work will demand, to adopt the genius of each, in its turn, and to transfer the graces of universal poetry into the drama. Thus to follow the division here laid down, there will sometimes be occasion for the pomp and high colouring of epic narratives; sometimes for the plaintive softness, and passionate inconnexion of the elegy; and the chorus, if characterized in the ancient manner, must catch the fiery enraptur'd spirit of the ode,

Plaintive

Verfibus impariter junctis querimonia primum : 75
Post etiam inclusa est voti sententia compos.
Quis tamen exiguos elegos emiserit auctor,
Grammatici certant, et adhuc sub iudice lis est.

Archilocum proprio rabies armavit iambo.
Hunc focci cepere pedem grandæque cothurni, 80
Alternis aptum sermonibus, et populares
Vincentem strepitus, et natum rebus agendis.

Musa dedit fidibus Divos, puerosque Deorum,
Et pugilem victorem, et equum certamine primum,
Et juvenum curas, et libera vina referre. 85

Descriptas servare vices operumque colores,
Cur ego, si nequeo ignoroque, poeta salutor?
Cur nescire, pudens prave, quam discere malo?

Verfibus exponi tragicis res comica non vult:
Indignatur item privatis ac prope focco 90
Dignis carminibus narrari cœna Thyestæ.
Singula quæque locum teneant (a) sortita decentem.
Interdum tamen et vocem comœdia tollit,
Iratuque Chremes tumido delitigat ore:
Et tragicus plerumque dolet sermone pedestri. 95
Telephus et Peleus; cum pauper et exul uterque,
Projicit ampullas et sesquipedalia verba,
Si curat cor spectantis tetigisse querela.

(b) Non satis est pulchra esse poemata; dulcia sunto,
Et quocunque volent, animum auditoris agunto. 100
Ut ridentibus arrident, (c) ita flentibus adfunt.
Humani vultus. si vis me flere, dolendum est

(a) Sortita decenter. (b) Nec satis est pura esse.
(c) Ita flentibus adflent. Faber.

Plaintive strains originally were appropriated to the unequal numbers of the elegiac: afterwards love and successful desires were included: Yet what author first published humble elegy, the criticks dispute, and the controversy still waits the determination of the judge.

Rage armed Archilochus with the iambick of his own * invention. The sock and the majestick buskin assumed this measure as adapted for dialogue, and to silence the noise of the populace, and best calculated for the action of the stage.

To celebrate Gods, and the sons of Gods, and the victorious wrestler, and the steed foremost in the race, and the inclinations of youths, and the free joys of wine, the Muse has allotted to the lyre.

If I am incapable and unskilful to observe the distinctions here described, and the different complexions of works of genius, why am I accounted by the name of poet? Why, out of false modesty, do I rather choose to be ignorant than to learn?

A comic subject will not be handled in tragic verse: in like manner the banquet of Thyestes will not bear to be TOLD in familiar verses, and such as almost suit with the sock. Let each peculiar species of writing fill with decorum its proper place. Nevertheless sometimes ev'n comedy exalts her voice, and Chremes in a passion rails in a tumid strain: and a tragic writer generally expresses grief in a prosaic stile. Telephus, and Peleus; when they are both in poverty and exile, throw aside their rants and gigantic expressions, if they have a mind to move the heart of the spectator with their complaint.

It is not enough that poems be beautiful; let them be tender and affecting, and bear away the soul of the auditor wheresoever they please. As the human countenance smiles on those that smile, so does it sympathise with those that weep. If you wou'd have

* Or, the iambick measure most suitable for rage: so sometimes it is named after Alcman, the oldest of the Greek lyric writers, vid. Serv. de cent. metris. By leading with a short foot it is suited to the impetuosity of anger; and at the same time (with the trochaï) approaching the nearest to prose, is the fittest for recital,

Primum ipsi tibi ; tunc tua me infortunia lædent
 Telephe, vel Peleu : male si mandata loqueris,
 Aut dormitabo, aut ridebo. Tristia mœstum 105
 Vultum verba decent ; iratum, plena minarum ;
 Ludentem, lasciva ; severum, seria dictu.
 Formât enim natura prius nos intus ad omnem
 Fortunarum habitum ; juvat, aut impellit ad iram ;
 Aut ad humum mœrore gravi deducit, et angit : 110
 Post effert animi motus interprete lingua.
 Si dicentis erunt fortunis absœna dicta
 Romani tollent (a) equites peditesque cachinum.
 Intererit multum, (b) Divusne loquatur, an heros,
 Maturusne senex, an adhuc florente juventa 115
 Fervidus ; et matrona potens, an sedula nutrix ;
 Mercatorne vagus, cultorne virentis agelli ;
 Colchus, an Assyrius ; Thebis nutritus, an Argis.

Aut famam sequere, aut sibi convenientia finge
 (c) Scriptor. honoratum si forte reponis Achillem ;
 Impiger, iracundus, inexorabilis, acer, 121
 Jura neget sibi nata, nihil non arroget armis.
 Sit Medea ferox invictaque, flebilis Ino,
 Perfidus Ixion, Io vaga, tristis Orestes.

Si quid inexpertum scenæ committis, et audes 125
 Personam formare novam ; fervetur ad imum
 Qualis ab incœpto processerit, et sibi constet.
 Difficile est proprie communia dicere : tuque

(a) Equitesque patresque cachinum. *Bentl.*

(b) Davusne loquatur, herusne ;

(c) Scriptor. Homereum si forte. *Bentl.*

Scripta ; inhonoratum si. *Creccb.*

me weep, you must first express the passion of grief yourself; then Telephus, or Peleus, your misfortunes *really* hurt me: *but* if you pronounce the parts assign'd you ill, I shall either fall asleep or laugh.

Pathetic accents suit a melancholy countenance; words full of menaces *require* an angry *aspect*; wanton expressions, a sportive look; and serious matter, an austere one. For nature forms us first within to every modification of fortune; she prompts or impels us to anger; or depresses us to the earth, and afflicts us with unupportable sorrow; then expresses those emotions of the mind by the tongue its interpreter. If the words be discordant to the station of the speaker, the Roman * knights and plebians will raise an immoderate laugh. *For* it will make a wide difference, whether it be Davus that speaks, or an hero; a man well-stricken in years, or a hot young fellow in his bloom; and a matron of distinction, or an officious nurse; a roasting merchant, or the cultivator of a verdant inclosure; a Colchian, or an Assyrian; one educated at Thebes, or one at Argos.

You that write, either follow tradition, or invent such fables as are congruous to themselves. If you have to represent the renowned Achilles; let him be indefatigable, wrathful, inexorable, courageous, let him deny that the laws were made for him, let him arrogate every thing to force of arms. Let Medea be fierce and untractable, I no an object of pity, Ixion perfidious, I o wandering, Orestes in circumstances of distress.

If you offer to the stage any thing unattempted, and venture to form a new character; let it be preserved to the last such as it sat out at the beginning, † and be consistent with itself. It is difficult to write with propriety on subjects to which all writers have a ‡ common claim; and you with more prudence *will*

* *Viz. Persons of all ranks.*

† *Mr. Hurd proposes to read this verse in the following manner, Qualis ab incepto processerit AUT sibi constet; and runs into some ingenious refinements, to prove the specific differences between UNIFORMITY and CONSISTENCY.*

‡ *Subjects unhandled by any body, and therefore common for all.*

lacum carmen deducis in actus,
proferres ignota indictaque primus. 130
materies privati juris erit, si
circa vilem patulumque moraberis orbem ;
et verbum verbo curabis reddere fidus
aterpres ; nec desilies imitator in arctum,
(a) Unde pedem proferre pudor vetet, aut operis lex.

Nec sic incipies, ut (b) scriptor cyclicus olim : 136
Fortunam Priami contabo, et nobile bellum.
Quid dignum tanto feret hic promissor hiatu ?
(c) Parturiunt montes, nascetur ridiculus mus.
Quanto rectius hic, qui nil molitur inepte : 140
Dic mihi, Musa, virum, (d) captæ post tempora Trojæ,
Qui mores hominum multorum vidit, et urbes.
Non fumum ex fulgore, sed ex fumo dare lucem
Cogitat, ut speciosa dehinc miracula promat ; 144
Antiphaten, Scyllamque, et cum Cyclope Charybdim.
Nec reditum Diomedis ab interitu Meleagri,
Nec gemino bellum Trojanum orditur ab ovo :
Semper ad eventum festinat ; et in medias res,
Non secus ac notas, auditorem rapit : et quæ
Desperat tractata nitescere posse relinquit : 150
Atque ita mentitur, sic veris falsa remiscet,
Primo ne medium, medio ne discrepet imum.

Tu, quid ego et populus mecum desideret, audi,
(e) Si plausoris eges aulæa manentis, et usque

- (a) Unde pedem referre. *Cunn.* (b) Scriptor cyclius.
(c) Parturient montes. (d) Captæ post mœnia Trojæ.
(e) Si fautoris eges. *Bentl.*

reduce the Iliad into *five* acts, than be the first to introduce arguments unknown and never treated on before. A public story will become your own property, if you do not dwell upon the whole circle of events, which is paltry, and open to every one; nor must you be so faithful a translator as to take the pains of rendering *your author* word for word; nor by *closely* imitating throw yourself into such streights, from whence either shame, or the rules of your work, may forbid you to retreat.

Nor must you make such an exordium as the itinerant * scribbler of old: "I will sing the fate of Priam and the noble war." What will this boaster produce worthy of all this gaping? The mountains are in labour: *and* a ridiculous mouse shall be brought forth. How much more to the purpose he, who sets about nothing improperly? "Sing for me, my Muse, the man, who, after the time of the destruction of Troy, survey'd the manners of many men, and states." He meditates not to *produce* smোক from a flash, but out of smোক to elicit fire, that from thence he may bring forth his instances of the marvellous with *striking* beauty, such as Antiphates, Scylla, Cyclops, and Charybdis. Nor does he, † *like a certain poet*, date Diomedes's return from Meleager's death, nor trace the rise of the Trojan war from Leda's eggs: he always hastens to the event; and hurries away his reader into the midst of interesting circumstances, no otherwise than if they were *already* known; and what he despairs of as to receiving any polish from his touch he omits: and in such a manner forms his fictions, so intermingles the false and true, that the middle is not inconsistent with the beginning, nor the end with the middle.

Please to attend to what I, and the public in my opinion, expect from you *as a dramatic writer*. If you are desirous of an applauding spectator, who will

* Cyclicus, from κυκλικος, circulator, circumforaneus, a vagabond bard that sung verses of his own composition in the streets.

† Some absurd poet, a cotemporary with Horace, not certainly known.

Sessuri, donec cantor, Vos plaudite, dicat ; 155
 Ætatis cujusque notandi sunt tibi mores,
 (a) Mobilibusque decor naturis dandus, et annis.
 Reddere qui voces jam scit puer, et pede certo
 Signat humum ; gestit paribus colludere ; et iram
 Colligit ac ponit temere, et mutatur in horas. 160
 Imberbus juvenis, tandem custode remoto,
 Gaudet equis, canibusque, et aprici gramine campi ;
 Cereus in vitium flecti, monitoribus asper,
 Utilium tardus provisor, prodigus æris,
 Sublimis, cupidusque, et amata relinquere pernix.
 Conversis studiis, ætas animusque virilis 166
 Quærit opes et amicitias, infervit honori ;
 Commisisse cavet quod mox mutare laboret.
 Multa senem circumveniunt incommoda : vel quod
 Quærit, et inventis miser abstinet, ac timet uti ; 170
 Vel quod res omnes timide gelideque ministrat,
 Dilator, (b) spe longus, iners, avidusque futuri ;
 Difficilis, querulus, laudator temporis acti
 Se puero, castigator censorque minorum.
 Multa ferunt anni venientes commoda secum, 175
 Multa recedentes adimunt. ne forte seniles
 Mandentur juveni partes, pueroque viriles ;
 Semper in adjunctis, ævoque morabimur aptis.

Aut agitur res in scenis, aut acta refertur.
 Segnius irritant animos demissa per aurem, 180

(a) Mobilibusque decor, maturis dandus et annis. *Bentl.*
 (b) Spe dentus, iners, pavidusque futuri. *Bentl.*

wait for the falling of the curtain, and till the * chorus calls out “ your plaudit ;” the manners of every age must be *strongly* marked by you, and a proper decorum assigned to men’s varying dispositions, and years. The boy, who is just able to pronounce his words, and prints the ground with a firm tread ; delights to play with his fellows, and contracts and lays aside anger without reason, and is subject to change every hour. The beardless youth, his guardian being at length discharged, joys in horses, and dogs, and the verdure of the sunny Campus Martius ; pliable as wax to be inclined to vice, rough to advisers, a slow provider of things really useful, prodigal of his money, high-spirited, and amorous, and hasty in deserting the objects of his passion. *After this*, our inclinations being changed, the age and spirit of manhood seeks after wealth, and friendly connections, is subservient to points of honour ; and is cautious of committing any action it wou’d afterwards be industrious to correct. Many inconveniencies encompass a man in years ; either because he seeks *eagerly after gain*, and abstains from what he has got, and is afraid to make use of it, or because he transacts every thing in a timorous and faint manner, dilatory, slow in hope, remiss, and fearful of futurity ; peevish, querulous, a panegyrist of former times when he was a boy, a chastiser and censurer of his juniors. Our † advancing years bring many advantages along with them, many our declining ones take away. That the parts *therefore* belonging to age may not be given to a youth, and those of a man to a boy ; we must dwell *particularly* on those qualities, which are joined and adapted to each person’s age.

An action is either represented on the stage, or being done elsewhere, is there related. The things that enter by the ear affect the mind more languidly

* 'Till the chorus says, Vos valet et plaudite ; ye auditors, farewell, and applaud. The concise and constant epilogue to the Roman comedies.

† From childhood to the meridian of manhood, or prime of life, our years may be said to advance, and after that to recede or decline.

than

Quam quæ sunt oculis subjecta fidelibus, et quæ
 Ipse sibi tradit spectator. non tamen intus
 Digna geri, promes in scenam : multaque tolles
 Ex oculis, quæ mox narret facundia præsens.
 (a) Nec pueros coram populo Medea trucidet ; 185
 Aut humana palam coquat exta nefarius Atreus ;
 Aut in avem Progne vertatur, Cadmus in anguem.
 Quodcunque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi.

Neve minor, neu fit quinto productior actu
 Fabula quæ posci vult, et spectata reponi. 190
 Nec Deus intersit, nisi dignus vindice nodus
 Inciderit : nec quarta loqui persona laboret.

(b) Actoris partes chorus, officiumque virile
 Defendat : neu quid medios intercinat actus,
 Quod non proposito conducat, et hæreat apte. 195
 Ille bonis faveatque et (c) consilietur amice,
 Et regat iratos, et (d) amet pacare tumentes :
 Ille dapes laudet mensæ brevis, ille salubrem
 Justitiam, legesque, et aperitis otia portis :
 Ille tegat commissa, Deosque precetur et oret, 200
 Ut redeat miseris, abeat fortuna superbis.
 Tibia non, ut nunc, (e) orichalco vincta, tubæque
 Æmula ; sed tenuis, simplexque foramine paucō
 Aspirare, et adesse choris erat utilis, atque
 Nondum spissa nimis complere sedilia flatu : 205
 Quo sane populus numerabilis, utpote parvus,
 Et frugi, castusque, verecundusque coibat.
 Postquam cœpit agros extendere victor, et urbem
 (f) Latior amplecti murus, vinoque diurno
 Placari Genius festis impune diebus ; 210
 Accessit numerisque modisque licentia major.

(a) Ne pueros coram. (b) Auctoris partes. (c) Consilietur amicus.
 (d) Amet peccare timentes. (e) Orichalco juncta.
 (f) Laxior amplecti murus, Bentl.

than such as are submitted to the faithful eyes, and which a spectator presents to himself. You must not, however, bring upon the stage such things as are fit only to be acted behind the scenes : and you must take away from *public* view many actions, which elegant description may soon after deliver in presence of *the spectators*. Let not Medea murder her sons before the people ; or the execrable Atreus openly dress a *banquet of human viscera* ; nor let Progne be metamorphosed into a bird, or Cadmus into a serpent. Whatever you shew to me in this manner, not able to give credit to, I detest.

Let a play that wou'd be enquired after, and, though seen, wou'd be presented anew, neither be shorter nor longer than the fifth act. Nor let a God interfere, unless a difficulty worthy a God's unravelling should happen : nor let a fourth person be officious to speak.

Let the chorus *defend and support* the part, and manly character of an actor : nor let them sing any thing between the acts which is not conducive to, and fitly coherent with the main design. Let them both patronize the good, and give them friendly advice, and regulate the passionate, and be fond to appease the proud : let them praise the *temperate* repast of a short meal, *set forth* the salutary effects of justice, laws, and peace with her open gates : let them conceal what is told to them in confidence, and supplicate and implore the Gods, that prosperity may return to the wretched, and abandon the haughty. The flute *originally*, not, as now, begirt with brags, and emulous of the trumpet ; but slender and of simple form, with few stops, was of service to accompany and assist the chorus, and with its tone was sufficient to fill the rows, that were not as yet too crouded : whither an audience easily number'd as being small, and sober, chaste, and modest, came together. But when the victorious Romans began to extend their territories, and an ampler wall encompassed the city, and their genusses were indulged on festivals by drinking of wine in the day-time without censure ; a greater freedom

Indoctus quid enim saperet liberque laborum
 Rusticus urbano confusus, turpis honello ?
 Sic priscae motumque et luxuriam addidit arti
 Tibicen, traxitque vagus per pulpita vestem : 215
 Sic etiam fidibus voces crevere severis,
 Et tulit eloquium insolitum facundia praeceps :
 Utiliumque sagax rerum, et divina futuri,
 Sortilegis non discrepuit sententia Delphis.

Carmine qui tragico vilem certavit ob hircum, 220
 Mox etiam agrestes Satyros nudavit, et asper
 Incolumi gravitate jocum tentavit : eo quod
 Illecebris erat et grata novitate morandus
 Spectator, functusque sacris, et potus, et exlex.
 Verum ita riores, ita commendare dicaces 225
 Conveniet Satyros, ita vertere seria ludo ;
 Ne, quicumque Deus, quicumque ahibebitur heros
 Regali conspectus in auro nuper et ostro,
 Migret in obscuras humili fermone tabernas ;
 Aut, dum vitat humum, nubes et inania captet. 230
 Effutire leves indigna tragœdia versus,
 Ut festis matrona moveri iussa diebus,
 Intererit Satyris paulum pudibunda protervis.
 Non ego inornata, et dominantia nomina solum
 Verbaque, Pifones, Satyrorum scriptor amabo : 235

Nec

* *Strutting, &c. alluding to their shifting sides in singing the strophe, antistrophe, &c.*

† *Tragedy (says the learned and judicious Mr. Rymer) was with the ancients a piece of religious worship, a part of their liturgy. The priests sung an anthem to their God Dionysus, whilst the goat stood at his altar to be sacrificed: and this was called τραγωδια, the goat-song, or tragedy. I would therefore read in Horace, vilem certavit ad hircum, as rhetor dicturus ad aras. The priests were called the chorus. Thespis at length introduced the episodes.---These the priests liked not, and*

dom acceded both to the numbers of *poetry*, and the measures of *music*. For what taste cou'd an unletter'd clown, and one just dismissed from the plough have, when in company with the polite, the base with the men of honour? Thus the musician added new movements and a luxuriance to *the simplicity* of the antient art, and * strutting backwards and forwards drew a length of train over the stage; thus likewise new notes were added to the severity of the lyre, and precipitate eloquence produced an unusual language in *the theatre*: and the good sense of *the chorus*, then expert in teaching useful things, and prescient of futurity, differ'd hardly from the oracular Delphi.

The poet who first tried his skill in † tragic verse for the paltry *prize* of a goat, soon after exposed to view wild satires naked, and attempted raillery with severity, still preserving the gravity of *tragedy*: on account that the spectator, on festivals, when riotous and heated with wine, was to be amused with captivating shows and agreeable novelty. But it will be expedient so to recommend the bantering, the rallying satires, in such a manner to turn earnest into jest: that none who shall be exhibited as a God, none who is introduced as an hero lately conspicuous in regal purple and gold, may deviate into the lowly style of obscure, mechanical shops; or, *on the reverse*, while he avoids the ground, affect cloudy mists, and empty jargon. *Sublime* tragedy disdaining to prate in trivial verses, like a *grave* matron ‡ commanded to dance on *the grand* festival, will assume an air of modesty, *even* in the midst of petulant (or *wanton*) satires. As a writer of satire, ye Pises, I shall *never* be fond of unornamented words, and such terms as reign amongst

and in a passion roared out, " 'Tis nothing to Dionysius, nothing to "Dionysius:" whence the proverb, ουδεν προς Διονυσιον, απρος Διονυσιον. See Rymer's excellent letter to Shepherd. *The names of tragedy and comedy, which were representations of antient life, (τραγωδια, κωμωδια) undoubtedly prove that they were originally sung, when acted, and not repeated, as they are now. Vide Essay on Homer, sect. 3. p. 39.*

‡ Young women were usually chosen to dance in honour of the Gods; but in some festivals, as that of the great Goddess, the pontiffs obliged married women to dance; from whence the poet says *justa*. DACIER.

Nec sic enitar tragico differre colori,
 Ut nihil intersit, Davusne loquatur, et audax
 Pythias, emuncto lucrata Simone talentum;
 An custos famulusque Dei Silenus alumni.
 Ex noto fictum carmen sequar, ut sibi quis 240
 Speret idem: fudet multum, frustra que laboret
 Ausus idem. tantum series juncturaque pollet:
 Tantum de medio sumtis accedit honoris.
 Silvis deducti caveant, me iudice, Fauni,
 Nec velut innati triviis, ac pene forenses, 245
 Aut nimium teneris juvenentur versibus unquam,
 Aut immunda crepent, ignominiosa que dicta.
 Offenduntur enim, quibus est equus, et pater, et res:
 Nec, si quid fricti ciceris probat et nucis emtor,
 Æquis accipiunt animis, donantve corona. 250

Syllaba longa brevi subjecta, vocatur iambus,
 Pes citus: unde etiam trimetris (a) accrescere jussit
 Nomen iambeis, cum senos redderet ictus,
 Primus ad extremum similis sibi. non ita pridem,
 Tardior ut paulo graviorque veniret ad aures, 255
 Spondeos stabiles in jura paterna recepit
 Commodus et patiens; non ut de sede secunda
 Cederet aut quarta socialiter. hic et in Acci
 Nobilibus trimetris apparet rarus, et Enni.

(a) Adcrefcere jus fit. *Dukin.*

the vulgar : nor shall I labour to differ so widely from the complexion of tragedy, as to make no distinction, whether * Davus be the speaker, and the bold Pythias who gain'd a talent by gulling of Simo ; or the *grave* Silenus, the guardian and attendant of the pupil God *Bacchus*. I wou'd so execute a fiction taken from a well-known story, that any body might entertain hopes of doing the same thing : but, on the experiment, shou'd sweat and labour in vain. Such power has a just arrangement and connection of the parts : such grace may be added to subjects merely common. In my judgment the Fauns, that are brought out of the woods, should not be too gamesome with their tender strains, as if they were educated in the city, and almost at the bar ; or, on the other hand, should blunder out their obscene and scandalous speeches. For *at such stuff* all are offended, who have an † horse, a father, or an estate : nor will they receive with approbation, or give the laurel crown *to such nonsense*, as the purchasers of parch'd pease and nuts are delighted with.

A long syllable put after a short one, is termed an iambic, a brisk, lively measure : whence also it commanded the name of ‡ trimetres to be added to iambics, tho' it yielded six beats of time, being || similar to itself from first to last. Not long ago, that it might come somewhat slower, and with more majesty to the ear, it obligingly and contentedly admitted into its paternal heritage the steadfast spondees ; agreeing however by social league, that it was not to depart from the second and fourth place. But this *kind of measure* rarely makes its appearance in the § notable trimetres of Accius, and of Ennius. Such verse as theirs,

* Davus, Pythias, Simo, *comic characters* in Lucilius, Menander, and Terence.

† *The knights, who have a horse kept at the public expence ; quibus est pater. people of birth, patricians ; they, who have wealth, and are therefore distinguished from knights and patricians.* DACIER.

‡ *Consisting of three measures.*

|| *Containing all pure iambics.*

§ *Ironically sneering at the hobbling numbers of these old poets.*

(a) In scenam missus magno cum pondere versus, 260
 Aut operæ celeris nimium, curaque carentis,
 Aut ignoratæ premit artis crimine turpi.
 Non quivis videt immodulata poemata iudex :
 Et data Romanis venia est indigna poetis.
 Idcircone vager, scribamque licenter ? an omnes 265
 Visuros peccata putem mea ; utus, et intra
 Spem veniæ cautus ? vitavi denique culpam,
 Non laudem merui, vos exemplaria Græca
 Nocturna versate manu, versate diurna.
 (b) At vestri proavi Plautinos et numeros et 270
 Laudavere sales ; (c) nimium patienter utrumque,
 (d) Non dicam stulte, mirati ; si modo ego et vos
 Scimus inurbanum lepido seponere dicto,
 Legitimumque sonum digitis callemus, et aure.

Ignotum tragicæ genus invenisse Camenæ 275
 Dicitur, et (e) plaustris vexisse poemata Thespis,
 Quæ canerent agerentque peruncti facibus ora.
 Post hunc personæ pallæque repertor honestæ
 Æschylus, et modicis instravit pulpita tignis,
 Et docuit magnumque loqui, nitique cothurno. 280
 Successit vetus his comœdia, non sine multa
 Laude : sed in vitium libertas excidit, et vim
 Dignam lege regi : lex est accepta, chorusque

(a) In scenam missus, *Marcilius*.

(b) At nostri proavi.

(c) Nimium patienter utrosque, *Cunæ*

(d) Nec dicam stulte.

(e) Plaustris vexisse poemata Thespis,
 Qui canerent, *Bentl.*

brought upon the stage with a clumsy weight of spondees, either loads the poet with the imputation of being too precipitate and careless, or disgracefully accuses him of ignorance in his art.

'Tis not every judge that discerns inharmonious verses, and an undeserved indulgence is *in this case* granted to the Roman poets. But shall I on this account make excursions, and write licentiously? Or should not I rather suppose, that all the world are to see my faults; secure, and cautious *never to err* but with *reasonable* hopes of being pardoned? *Thus*, tho' perhaps I have merited no praise, *at least* I have escaped censure.

Ye, * *who are desirous to excel*, turn over the Græcian models by night and by day. But our ancestors commended both the numbers of Plautus, and his strokes of pleasantry; too tamely, I will not say foolishly, admiring each of them; if you and I but know how to distinguish a coarse joke from a smart repartee, and understand the proper cadence by *using* our fingers † and ears.

Thespis is said to have invented a new kind of tragedy, and to have carried his pieces about in carts, which *certain strollers*, who had their faces besmear'd with lees of wine, sang and acted. After him Æschylus, the inventor of the vizard mask, and decent robe, laid the stage over with boards of a tolerable size, and taught to speak in a grand *theatrical* tone, and strut in the buskin. To these succeeded the ‡ old comedy, not without considerable praise: but the personal freedom *it took* degenerated into excess and violence, worthy to be regulated by law: a law was made accordingly, and the chorus, the right it *claim'd* of abusing

* *This, perhaps, is particularly addressed to the Pisces.*

† *They made use of their fingers both to measure the quantity of the verse, and beat time to the music.*

‡ *With regard to the various changes and revolutions comedy has undergone, it is distinguished into three kinds; the old, which was founded upon real facts, and the persons point'd out by their proper names; the middle, where the subjects were real, but the name fictitious; the new, wherein both the names and the action are imaginary.*

Turpiter obticuit, sublato jure nocendi.

Nil intentatum nostri liquere poetæ ; 285
 Nec minimum meruere decus, vestigia Græca
 Ausi deferere, et celebrare domestica facta ;
 Vel qui prætextas, vel qui docuere togatas.
 Nec virtute foret clarivse potentius armis,
 Quam lingua, Latium, si non offenderet unum- 290
 Quemque poetarum limæ labor et mora. vos, o
 Pompilius sanguis, carmen reprehendite, quod non
 Multa dies et multa litura coercuit, atque
 (a) Præfectum decies non castigavit ad unguem.

Ingenium misera quia fortunatius arte 295
 Credit, et excludit sanos Helicone poetas
 Democritus ; bona pars non unguis ponere curat,
 Non barbam : secreta petit loca, balnea vitat.
 Nanciscetur enim precium nomenque poetæ,
 Si tribus Anticyris caput insanabile, nunquam 300
 Tonfori Licino commiserit. o ego lævus,
 Qui purgor bilem sub verni temporis horam !
 Non alius faceret meliora poemata : verum
 Nil tanti est. ergo fungar vice cotis, acutum
 Reddere quæ ferrum valet, exfors ipsa secandi : 305
 Munus et officium, nil scribens ipse, docebo ;
 Unde parentur opes ; quid alat formetque poetam ;
 Quid deceat, quid non ; quo virtus, quo ferat error.

Scribendi

(a) Perfectum decies

* Togatæ, when used alone, signifies any theatrical piece, of which the subject or plot was taken from a Roman story, as palliatæ signify.

mens characters being taken away, disgracefully became silent.

Our poets have left no species of *the art* unattempted: nor have those of them merited the least honour, who dared to forsake the footsteps of the Greeks, and celebrated domestic facts; whether they have instructed us in * tragedy or comedy. Nor would Italy be raised higher by valour and feats of arms, than by its language, did not the fatigue and tediousness of using the † file disgust every one of our poets. Do you, the descendants of Pompilius, reject that poem, which many days and many a blot have not ten times subdued to the most perfect accuracy. Because Democritus believes that genius is more successful than wretched art, and excludes from Helicon all poets who are in their senses; a great number of us do not care to part with their nails, nor beard: frequent places of solitude, and shun the baths. For he will acquire, *he thinks*, the esteem and title of a poet, if he never submits his head, which is not to be cured by even three ‡ Antycras, to || Licinus the barber. What an unlucky fellow am I, who am purged for the spleen in spring time! *Else* no body wou'd compose better poems: but the purchase is not worth the expence. Therefore I will serve instead of a whetstone, which, tho' not able of itself to cut, *yet* can make steel sharp: so I, who can write no poetry of myself, will teach the duty and business of *an author*; whence he may be stock'd with rich materials; what improves and forms the poet; what gives a grace, what not; what is the tendency of excellence, and what that of error.

nified the same amongst the Greeks. But when prætextæ is set in opposition to togatæ, the first means tragedy, and the second comedy, because the prætextæ was a robe worn only by the first persons of the commonwealth, but the toga was the ordinary habit of the common people.

FRANCIS.

† *Correcting, polishing, finishing.*

‡ *An island in the Archipelago, famous for its production of a vast quantity of bellebore. Vid. lib. II. sat. 3. v. 83.*

|| *A barber and freedman of Augustus, who made him a senator for no other merit it should seem, than his detestation of Pompey.*

Scribendi recte, sapere est principium et fons.
Rem tibi Socraticæ poterunt ostendere chartæ : 310
Verbaque provisam rem non invita sequentur.
Qui didicit patriæ quid debeat, et quid amicis ;
Quo fit amore parens, quo frater amandus, et hospes ;
Quod fit conscripti, quod judicis officium ; quæ
Partes in bellum missi ducis ; ille profecto 315
Reddere personæ scit convenientia cuique.
Respicere exemplar vitæ morumque jubebo
Doctum imitatorum, et (a) vivas hinc ducere voces.
Interdum speciosa locis, morataque recte
Fabula, nullius veneris, sine pondere et arte, 320
Valdius oblectat populum, meliusque moratur,
Quam versus inopes rerum nugæque canoræ.

Graius ingenium, Graius dedit orō rotundo
Musa loqui, præter laudem nullius avaris.
Romani pueri longis rationibus affem 325
Discunt in partes centum diducere. dicat
Filius Albin, si de quincunce remota est
Uncia, quid superat ? poterat dixisse—Triens. Eu !
Rem poteris servare tuam. redit uncia : quid fit ?
Semis. (b) An hæc animos ærugo et cura peculi 330
Cum semel imbuerit, speramus carmina fingi
Possē linenda cedro, et levi servanda cupresso ?

Aut prodesse volunt, aut delectare poetæ ;
Aut simul et jucunda et idonea dicere vitæ.
Quidquid præcipies, esto brevis : ut cito dicta 335

(a) Veras hinc ducere voces.

(b) At hæc animos.---

To have * good sense is the first principle and fountain of writing well. The † Socratic papers will direct you in the choice of your subject: and words spontaneously will accompany the subject, *when it is well-conceived*. He, who has learned, what he owes to his country, and what to his friends; with what affection a parent, a brother, and a stranger are to be loved; what is the duty of a senator, what of a judge; what the duties of a general sent out to war; he, I say, certainly knows how to give suitable attributes to every character. I should direct the learned imitator to have a regard to the mode of nature and manners, and from thence draw his expressions to the life. Sometimes a play, that is shewy with common places, and where the manners are well marked, tho' of no elegance, without force or art, gives the people much higher delight, and more effectually commands their attention, than verse void of matter and tuneful trifles.

To the Greeks, covetous of nothing but praise, the Muse gave genius; to the Greeks the power of expressing themselves in round *fluent* periods. The Roman youth learn by long computations to subdivide a pound into a hundred parts. Let the son of ‡ Albinus tell me, if from five ounces one be subtracted, what remains? He would have said--the third of a pound.—Bravely done! you will be able to take care of your own affairs. An ounce is added: what will that be? Half a pound. When this sordid rust and hankering after wealth hath once tainted their minds, can we expect that such verses should be made as are worthy || the oil of cedar, and the well-wrought cypress?

The poets intend either to profit or delight; or to deliver at once both the pleasant and necessary things of life. Whatever precepts you give, be concise: that

* Or, philosophy, &c.

† Having said that good sense is necessary, he now tells them where it is to be found: in Socrates's philosophy, that philosophy which alone enlightens the mind, and teaches ethics better than all others.

‡ An infamous and wealthy usurer.

|| The ancients rubbed their books with oil of cedar, and kept them in cases of cypress, as being most durable.

Percipiant animi dociles, teneantque fideles.

(a) Omne supervacuum pleno de pectore manat.

Ficta voluptatis causa, sint proxima veris :

Ne, quodcunque volet, poscat sibi fabula credi :

Neu pransæ Lamiae vivum puerum extrahat alvo. 340

Centuriæ seniorum agitant expertia frugis :

Celfi prætereunt austeram poemata Rhamnes.

Omne tulit punctum, qui miscuit utile dulci,

Lectorem delectando, pariterque monendo.

Hic meret æra liber Sosis ; hic et mare transit, 345

Et longum noto scriptori prorogat ævum.

Sunt delicta tamen, quibus ignovisse velimus :

Nam neque chorda sonum reddit quem vult manus et
mens,

Poscentique gravem persæpe remittit acutum ;

Nec semper feriet quodcunque minabitur arcus. 350

Verum ubi plura nitent in carmine, non ego paucis

Offendar maculis, quas aut incuria fudit,

Aut humana parum cavit natura. quid ergo ?

Ut scriptor si peccat idem librarius usque,

Quamvis est monitus, venia caret ; ut citharædus 355

Ridetur, chorda qui semper oberrat eadem :

Sic mihi qui multum cessat, fit Chærilus ille,

Quem bis terve bonum, cum risu miror ; et idem

Indignor, quandoque bonus dormitat Homerus.

(b) Verum operi longo fas est obrepere somnum. 360

Ut pictura, poësis ; erit quæ, si propius stes,

(a) Omne supervacuum, etc. delet, Bentl.

(b) Verum opere in longo. —

docile minds may soon comprehend what is said, and faithfully retain it. All superfluous instruction runs off from the overflowing memory. Let whatever is imagined for the sake of entertainment, have as much verisimilitude as possible: let not your play demand belief for whatever *absurdities* it is inclinable to exhibit: nor take out of a * witch's belly a living child, that she had dined upon. The tribes of the seniors rail against every thing that is void of edification: the exalted knights disregard poems that are *dry and austere*. He who joins instruction with the agreeable, carries the † votes of all *mankind*, by delighting, and at the same time admonishing the reader. This book gets money for the ‡ Sofii; this crosses the sea, and continues to its celebrated author a lasting duration.

Yet there are faults which we should be ready to pardon: for neither does the string *always* form the sound which the hand and conception of *the performer* intends, but very often returns a sharp note, when he demands a flat; nor will the bow always hit whatever mark it threatens. But when there is a great majority of beauties in a poem, I will not be offended with a few blemishes, which either inattention has dropt or human nature has not sufficiently provided against. What therefore is to be determined in this matter? As a transcriber, if he still commits the same fault, tho' he has been reprov'd, is without excuse: as the harper who always blunders on the same string, is *sure to be laugh'd at*: so he who is excessively deficient becomes another || Chœrilus, whom, when I find him tolerable in two or three places, I wonder at with laughter; and at the same time am griev'd, whenever honest Homer grows drowsy. But 'tis allowable that sleep should steal upon an author in a long work.

As is painting, so is poetry; some pieces will strike

* Horace undoubtedly alludes to some ridiculous poet of his time, who had brought this monstrous incident into a play.

† Literally, every point; alluding to the manner of voting at the Comitia, by putting a point over the name of every candidate. Hence perhaps the English proverb, to carry one's point.

‡ Eminent booksellers mentioned Epist. lib. 2. 20.

|| A stupid poet censured by Aristotle. Vid. lib. 2. Epist. 1.

Te capiat magis; et quædam, si longius abstes :
 Hæc amat obscurum; volet hæc sub luce videri,
 Judicis argutum quæ non formidat acumen :
 Hæc placuit semel; hæc decies repetita placebit. 365

O major juvenum, quamvis et voce paterna
 Fingeris ad rectum, et per te sapis; hoc tibi dictum
 Tolle memor : certis medium et tolerabile rebus
 Recte concedi : consultus juris, et actor
 Causarum mediocris abest virtute disertis 370
 Messalæ, nec scit quantum Cassellius Aulus ;
 Sed tamen in precio est : mediocribus esse poetis
 Non homines, non Di, non concessere columnæ.
 Ut gratas inter mensas symphonia discors, 374
 Et crassum unguentum, et Sardo cum melle papaver
 Offendunt; poterat duci quia cœna sine istis;
 Sic animis natum inventumque poema juvandis.
 Si paulum a summo decessit, vergit ad imum.

Ludere qui nescit, campestribus abstinet armis :
 Indoctusque pilæ, discive, trochive, quiescit; 380
 Ne spiffæ risum tollant impune coronæ :
 Qui nescit, versus tamen audet fingere. Quid ni !
 Liber et ingenuus, præsertim census equestrem
 Summam nummorum, vitioque remotus ab omni.
 Tu nihil invita dices faciesve Minerva; 385
 Id tibi iudicium est, ea mens. si quid tamen olim

you more, if you stand near; and some, if you are at a greater distance: one loves the dark: another, which is not afraid of the critic's subtle judgment, chuses to be seen in the light; the one has pleased once; the other will give pleasure if ten times repeated.

O eldest of the *promising* youths, tho' you are framed to a right judgment by your father's instructions, and are wise in yourself; yet take this truth along with you, *and* remember it; that in certain things a medium and tolerable degree of eminence may be admitted: a counsellor and pleader at the bar of the middle rate is far removed from the *distinguish'd* merit of eloquent Messala, nor has so much knowledge of the law as Cessellius Aulus; but yet he is in *some* request: *but* a mediocrity in poets, neither Gods, nor men, nor *ev'n* the booksellers shops have endured. As at an agreeable entertainment discordant musick, and muddy essence, and poppies mix'd with * Sardinian honey, give offence; because the supper might have passed without them: so poetry, created and invented for the delight of our souls, if it comes short ever so little of the summit, sinks to the bottom.

He, who does not understand the games, abstains from the weapons *used* in the Campus Martius: and the unskilful in the tennis ball, the quoit, and the † troque, keeps himself quiet; lest the croud should raise a laughter at his expence: notwithstanding this, he who knows nothing of verses presumes to compose. Why not! He is freeborn and of a good family; above all, he is register'd at an ‡ equestrian sum, and clear from every vice. You, *I am persuaded*, will neither say nor do any thing in opposition to Minerva: such is your judgment, such your disposition. But if ever you shall write any thing, let it be

* Sardinia was full of bitter herbs, from whence the honey was bitter. White poppy-seed roasted was mingled with honey by the ancients.
NANNIUS.

† Troque—There were two kinds of diversions that had this name; one was like the top, and another like the hoop.

‡ In order to intitle a Roman to be ranked in the equestrian order, he was obliged to prove himself worth 10,000 crowns.

Scripseris, in Meti descendat iudicis ures,
 Et patris, et nostras; nonumque prematur in annum,
 Membranis intus positus, delere licebit
 Quod non edideris: nescit vox missa reverti. 390

Silvestres homines facer interpretesque Deorum
 Cædibus et victu fædo deterruit Orpheus;
 Dicitus ob hoc lenire tigres sabidosque leones:
 Dicitus et Amphion, Thebanæ conditor arcis,
 Saxa movere sono testudinis, et prece blanda 395
 Ducere quo vellet. fuit hæc sapientia quondam,
 Publica privatis secernere, sacra profanis;
 Concubitu prohibere vago; dare jura maritis;
 Oppida moliri; leges incidere ligno.
 Sic honor et nomen divinis vatibus atque 400
 Carminibus venit. post hos insignis Homerus,
 Tyrtæusque mares animos in Martia bella
 Versibus exacuit. dictæ per carmina sortes,
 Et vitæ monstrata via est, et gratia regum
 Pieriis tentata modis, ludusque repertus, 405
 Et longorum operum finis: ne forte pudori
 Sit tibi Musa lyræ solers, et cantor Apollo.

Natura fieret laudabile carmen, an arte,
 Quæsitum est. ego nec studium sine divite vena,
 (a) Nec rude quid possit video ingenium: alterius sic
 Altera poscit opem res, et conjurat amice. 411
 Qui studet optatam cursu contingere metam,
 Multa tulit fecitque puer: sudavit et alsit;
 (b) Abstinit Venere et Baccho: qui Pythia cantat
 Tibicen, didicit prius, extimuitque magistrum. 415
 (b) Nec satis est dixisse; ego mira poemata pango:
 Occupet extremum scabies: mihi turpe relinqui est.

- (a) Nec rude quid profit. ———
 (b) Abstinit Venere et vino:
 (c) Nunc satis est dixisse;

Et,

submitted to the ears of * Metius *Tarpa*, who is a judge, and your father's, and mine; and let it be suppress'd till the ninth year, your papers being laid up *securely* within your own custody. You will have it in your power to blot out what you have not made public: *but* a word once sent abroad can never return.

Orpheus, the priest and interpreter of the Gods, *first* deterr'd the savage race of men from ravages and inhuman diet: hence said to tame tigers and furious lions; Amphion too, the builder of a Theban wall, was said to give the stones motion with the found of his lyre, and to lead them wherever he wou'd, by engaging persuasion. This was deem'd wisdom of yore, to distinguish the public from private weal things sacred from things profane; to prohibit a promiscuous commerce between the sexes; to give laws to married people; to plan out cities; to engrave laws on *tables of wood*. Thus honour accrued to divine poets and their verses. After these, the excellent Homer, and Tyrteus, animated the manly mind to martial achievements with their verses. Oracles were delivered in poetry, and the œconomy of life pointed out, and the favour of sovereign princes was solicited in Pierian strains, games were instituted, and a *cheerful* period put to the tedious labours of the day; *this I remind you of*, lest haply you should be ashamed of the lyric Muse, and Apollo the God of song.

It has been made a question, whether good poetry be derived from nature or art. For my part, I can neither conceive what study can do without a rich natural vein, nor what rude genius can avail of itself: so much does the one require the assistance of the other, and so amicably do they conspire *to produce the same effect*. He who is industrious to reach the wish'd-for goal, has done and suffer'd much when a boy; he hath sweated and shiver'd with cold; he has abstained from love and wine: he who sings the Pythian strains, first was a learner, and in awe of a master. But *in poetry* 'tis now enough for a man to say of himself; "I make admirable verses:" a murrain seize the hindmost: it is scandalous for me to be outstripp'd and fairly to

* An excellent critic, mentioned in the 10th satire, lib. 1.

Et, quod non didici, sane nescire fateri.

Ut præco, ad merces turbam qui cogit emendas ;
 Assentatores, jubet ad lucrum ire poeta 420
 Dives agris, dives positus in fenore nummis.
 Si vero est, unctum qui recte ponere possit,
 Et spondere levi pro paupere, (a) et eripere atris
 Litibus implicitum ; mirabor, si sciet inter.
 Noscere mendacem verumque beatus amicum. 425
 Tu seu donaris, seu quid donare voles cui ;
 Nolito ad versus tibi factos ducere plenum
 Lætitiae : clamabit enim, Pulchre, bene, recte ;
 Palescet ; super his etiam stillabit amicis
 Ex oculis rorem ; saliet ; tundet pede terram. 430
 Ut qui conducti plorant in funere, dicunt
 Et faciunt prope plura dolentibus ex animo : sic
 Dirisor vero plus laudatore movetur.
 Reges dicuntur multis urgere culullis,
 Et torquere mero, quem perspexisse laborent, 435
 An sit amicitia dignus. si carmina condas,
 Nunquam te fallant animi sub vulpe latentes.

Quintilio si quid recitares, Corrige, fodes,
 Hoc, aiebat, et hoc ; melius te posse negares,
 Bis terque expertum frustra ; delere jubebat, 440
 (b) Et male tornatos incudi reddere versus :
 Si defendere delictum, quam vertere, malles ;
 Nullum ultra verbum, aut operam infumebat inanem,
 Quin sine rivali teque et tua solus amares.
 Vir bonus et prudens versus reprehendet inertes, 445
 Culpabit duros, incomtis allinet atrum
 Transverso calamo signum ; ambitiosa recidet
 Ornamenta ; parum claris lucem dare coget ;
 Arguet ambigue dictum ; mutanda notabit ;

(a) Et eripere artis, *Bentl.*

(b) Et male ternatos incudi, *Bentl.*
 formatos, *Cunn.*

acknowledge that I am ignorant of that which I never learned.

As a crier, who collects the crowd together to buy his goods ; so a poet rich in land, rich in money put out at interest, invites flatterers to come *and praise his works* for a reward. But if he be one who is well able to set out an elegant table, and give security for a poor man, and relieve him when entangled in plaguy lawsuits ; I shall wonder, if with this wealth he can distinguish a true friend from a false one. *For* you, whether you have made, or intend to make, a present to any one ; do not bring him full of joy directly to your finish'd verses : *for then* he'll certainly cry out, Charming, excellent, judicious ; he'll turn pale ; at some parts he will even distil the dew from his friendly eyes ; he will jump about ; will beat the ground *with extasy*. As those that mourn at funerals for pay, do and say more than those that are afflicted from their hearts : so the sham-admirer is *always* more affected than he that praises in sincerity. Certain kings are said to ply with frequent bumpers, and by *the strength of wine* make trial of a man, who they are sedulous to know, whether he is worthy their friendship or not. Thus if you compose verses, let not the * fox's concealed intentions impose upon you.

If you had recited any thing to Quintilius, he wou'd say, *alter*, I pray, this and this ; if you replied you cou'd do it no better, having made the experiment twice or thrice in vain, he would order you to blot out, and once more apply to the anvil your ill-form'd verses : if you chose rather to defend, than correct a fault ; he spent not a word more. nor laboured in vain, but you alone might be fond of yourself, and your own works, without a rival. A good and sensible man will censure spiritless verses, he will condemn the trash, on the incorrect he will draw across a black stroke with his pen : he will lop off ambitious *and redundant* ornaments ; he will make him throw light on the parts that are not perspicuous ; he'll arraign what is express'd ambiguously ; he will mark what

* Alluding to the well-known fable of the fox and crow.

should

Fiet Aristarchus : non dicet, Cur ego amicum 450
 Offendam in nugis ? hæ nugæ seria ducent
 In mala derisum semel, exceptumque finistre.

Ut mala quem scabies aut morbus regius urget,
 Aut fanaticus error. et iracunda Diana;
 Vefanum tetigisse timent fugiuntque poetam, 455
 Qui sapiunt : agitant pueri, incautique sequuntur.
 Hic, dum sublimes versus ructatur, et errat,
 Si veluti merulis intentus decidit auceps
 In puteum, foveamque ; licet, Succurrite, longum
 Clamet, io cives ; non sit qui tollere curat. 460
 (a) Si quis curet opem ferre, et demittere funem ;
 Qui scis, an prudens (b) huc se projecit atque
 Servari nolit ? dicam : Siculique poetæ
 Narrabo interitum. Deus immortalis haberi
 Dum cupit Empedocles, ardentem frigidus Ætnam
 Infiluit. sit jus, liceatque perire poetis. 466
 Invitum qui servat, idem facit occidenti.
 Nec semel hoc fecit ; nec si retractus erit, jam
 Fiet homo, et ponet famosæ mortis amorem.
 Nec satis apparet, (c) cur versus factitet ; utrum 470
 Minxerit in patrios cineres, an triste bidental
 Moverit incestus : certe furit, ac velut urfus,
 Objectos cavæ valuit si frangere clathros,
 Indoctum doctumque fugat recitator acerbus.
 Quem vero arripuit, tenet, occiditque legendo ; 475
 Non missura cutem, nisi plena cruoris, hirudo.

(a) Si quis curret. (b) Huc se dejecerit ? (c) Versus cur dictitet ;

* Aristarchus was a very great critic who lived in the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, and as cotemporary with Callimachus : he wrote above fourscore volumes of commentaries on Homer Aristophanes, and other Greek poets : he revised and corrected Homer, which work is lost with the rest of his criticisms, which were so nice and penetrating that he was commonly called the Diviner, on account of his great sagacity.

F I N I S.

should be alter'd ; *in short*, he will be an * Aristarchus: he will not say, why should I give my friend offence about mere trifles ? These trifles will lead him into mischiefs of serious consequence, when once made an object of ridicule, and used in a sinister manner.

Like one whom an odious plague or jaundice, fanatic phrensy, or lunacy distresses, those who are wise avoid a mad poet, and are afraid to touch him : the boys jostle him, and the incautious pursue him. If, like a fowler, intent upon his game, he should fall into a well or ditch while he belches out his fustian verses and roams about, tho' he shou'd cry out for a long time, " Come to my assistance, O my country-men ;" not one wou'd give himself the trouble of taking him up. Was any one to take pains to give him aid, and let down a rope ; how do you know, but he threw himself in thither on purpose ? I will say : and wou'd relate the death of the *famous* Sicilian poet. Empedocles, while he was ambitious of being esteem'd as an immortal God, in a cold fit leap'd into *Ætna*. Let poets have the privilege and licence to die *as they please*. He who saves a man against his will, does the same as killing him. Neither is it the first time he has behaved in this manner ; nor, was he to be forced from his purposes, wou'd he now become a man, and lay aside his desire of such a famous death. Neither does it appear sufficiently, why he makes verses : whether he has staled upon his father's ashes, or sacrilegiously removed the sad trophy of the vindictive thunder : 'tis evident, *however*, that he is mad, and like a bear that has burst thro' the grates that shut up his den, this unmerciful rehearser chafes the learned and unlearned. And whomsoever he lays hold on, he fastens on him, and kills him with reading ; a leech that will not quit the skin, till satiated with blood.

THE END.

